



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

PROF. T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

PROF. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. I.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890

Addenda

et

Corrigenda.

- Vol. 1, p. 2, § 4. On Kāya nu 'ttha . . . vippakathā
compare Ud. II. 2, which adds sannipatitā
after sannisinnā. This is, however, omitted at
Udāna III. 8, Majjhima II. 30, &c.
- p. 3, note 1. See M. I. 140.
- p. 4, note 3. See D. II. 312.
- p. 8, line 1. Purisa-katham is the reading of B^p.
Compare M. I. 572.
- p. 8, line 15. Read āropito. On the whole passage
compare M. II. 3, 243.
- p. 10, § 24. Compare Jāt. I. 374.
- p. 11, note 3. For C. 5. 31 read C. 5. 33.
- p. 12, § 28. Compare Divyāvadāna 492.
- p. 16, § 34, line 6. For loka read loka.
- p. 17, § 3. Compare Mahāvastu I. 338.
- p. 19, note 2. See D. II. 260.
- p. 26, § 26. See M. I. 85 = S. iv. 15.
- p. 29. In the headline read samuppankā.
- p. 34, line 2. Read sato sattassa.
- p. 34, § 10. Compare Jacobi, "Jaina Sūtras" (S.B.E.)
II. 236, 339.
- p. 34, last line. For okaso read ākāso.
- p. 35, line 10. Read viññāṇam.
- p. 39, § 30. Compare D. II. 68.
- p. 46, line 14. The Siamese edition (K) reads vaṇṭu-
paṭibandhāni, but says our reading is found
in SS. Compare S. III. 156.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 46, lines 17, 8. Compare D. II. 26.
- p. 47, line 5. K reads paṇṇarase. On the last lines of the section see Jāt. 1. 509.
- p. 51, § 14. Compare A. iv. 107; Vin. iv. 8; Mal. 331; Divy. 373.
- p. 51, notes 7, 8. See D. II. 284.
- p. 56, at the end. K reads satthamanupattatīti, and gives our reading as that of the Sinhalese MSS.
- p. 57, notes 2, 3. K reads yutto . . . phuṭo.
- p. 61, line 4. Read rakkhāvaraṇa.
- p. 61, line 23. Read so vatassāhaṃ.
- p. 62, note 3. See M. III. 169.
- p. 74, notes 6, 8. K reads devo vā namkālena . . . tamhā vā.
- p. 75, headline. Read Jhānas.
- p. 75, § 79, line 2. Read virāgāupekhaḥko, omitting ca. So K and Dh. S. 163.
- p. 75, § 80. Compare D. II. 38. K has here the three vā's, as SS have there. Read uḍaḥke jātāni uḍaḥke saṃvaḍḍhāni.
- p. 76, seven lines from the bottom. K reads paṇḍara-suttaṃ.
- p. 77, note 1. Sum. and K both omit this kāyaṃ, which is only in the Phayre MS., and should be struck out.
- p. 77, line 15. Read asiṃkosiyā. On § 86 compare Jacobi, "Jaina Sūtras," II. 340.
- p. 77, line 20. K reads ahiuddharito pi
- p. 77, line 23. Omit kāyaṃ with SS and K.
- p. 78, § 87, last line read vasaṃvatteti.
- p. 81, note 3. M. II. 20 has āgañchiṃ, which is right.
- p. 83, line 5. Read vithiṃ. K has vithiṃ.
- p. 83, § 97. Quoted Kathā Vatthu 243, 481, 483, where the reading is āneñjapatte. (oppo at 243).
- p. 84, lines 8-10. Quoted Kathā Vatthu 242, 483. In line 10 read vimuttaṣṣimiṃ, "vimuttam" iti.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 85, 6 lines from the bottom. Read bahu-
karaṇūjā.
- p. 87, § 1. Compare D. 2. 316 and Divy. 620.
- p. 90, notes 4, 5. Compare M. I. 334; S. IV. 117.
- p. 91, § 12. Compare A. 167; III. 223; IV. 173.
- p. 91, note 5. See A. IV. 343; Vin. III. 84; IV. 110.
K agrees with B^p.
- p. 91, note 7. K laṭukikā.
- p. 92, line 8. Read nimmādeti.
- p. 92, note 4. K has Ukkākaṃ pitāmaḥaṃ
dahanti.
- p. 92, note 7. K has Hatthinikaṃ Sinipuraṃ.
- p. 93, notes 5 and 11. K has pabyākāsi.
- p. 94, six lines from the bottom. Read pabhūtikā.
- p. 99, last 5 lines. K reads vinibaddh° throughout.
But ndh is found at M. I. 101; S. N. 16; S. I.
66, &c.
- p. 102, ten lines from the bottom. K reads araṇṇa-
vanam. But see M. I. 16, 17, and Trenckner's
note at p. 527.
- p. 103, § 6. So at J. V. 237 a brahmin is hīna-jacca
as compared with a king.
- p. 103, § 6. K omits assa-piṭṭheva nisinno.
- p. 104, line 5. Read rāja-mantanam.
- p. 104, line 6. K has tavatāso assa rājā vā
rājamahāmatto. Read rājāmatto.
- p. 104, line 16. Read isitāya.
- p. 105, notes 1, 3, 4, 7. K agrees with B^p in inserting
... pa ... after each answer.
- p. 105, note 6. K has vitudantā vicarissanti.
- p. 105, line 17. Read isitāya.
- p. 107, note 6. K has upaneyyam upaneyyam.
- p. 107, 3 lines from the bottom. K omits so, but has the
full stop.
- p. 108, note 4. K has Athakho brāhmaṇo.
- p. 110, note 1. K has anupubbīkatham. See D.
1. 148; II. 41; M. I. 562, and addenda on p. 148.
- p. 110, note 4. K has bhavantam. But the speaker

*

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- has now become a convert, and could properly be made to use the expression *bhagavantam*. Trenckner's note at M. I. 527 on M. I. 16 ignores this distinction. See pp. 111, 125, 234.
- p. 111, line 14. K has *bhavantam* here and at p. 127. This may be right, in spite of all the MSS. See p. 128.
- p. 112, line 7. Read *Samghe*. See D. I. 128; II. 317.
- p. 113, note 2. Read *anupakuṭṭho*. K has the double K.
- p. 114, note 1. K = B^p
- p. 115, line 12. Read *Samaṇokhalubho Gotamo*.
- p. 115, line 16. K has *susū kāḷa-keso*.
- p. 116, note 3. K has *Samanam Gotamam*.
- p. 117, line 3. Read *gāma-khetam*.
- p. 122, note 1. K has *upavadati bhavam*.
- p. 122, note 6. K has *brāhmaṇānam evam hoti, &c.*
- p. 127, line 3. K was *Khānumattam*.
- p. 127, line 11. Read *hoti*.
- p. 128, note 1. K has the same strange reading *upasaṃkami* both here and at p. 112, but not at II. 317.
- p. 134, note 2. K has *paṭisallīnassa*.
- p. 136, line 4. On *rāja-porise* compare M. I. 85.
- p. 136, note 3. K has *anuyantā*.
- p. 136, note 4. K has *gahapatikā necayikā*.
- p. 139, note 1. K too has *paṭivinesī*.
- p. 141, 3rd line from the bottom. Strike out the comma after *icchimsu*.
- p. 145, line 7. Read *añño yañño*.
- p. 145, note 1. K has the *ca*.
- p. 148, line 6. Read *ānupubbī°*; K *anupubbī°*.
- p. 152, lines 7, 8. Read *vihāra-pacchāyāyam*. So K and Sum. Compare Buddhghosa, at 'Vinaya Texts,' II. 3, on Vin. I. 180.
- p. 152, note 4. K also has *viharāmi* which is better.
- p. 152, 8th line from the bottom. For *no* K has *tāni*.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 156, line 21. Read *parinibbāyī*.
- p. 157, line 13. Read *Kho te dve* as at p. 159.
- p. 157, line 15. Read *Kin nu kho āvuso Gotama* as at p. 159.
- p. 157, note 2. See also K.
- p. 157, §§ 16–18. K reads throughout *na kallaṇ for kallaṇ*.
- p. 161, line 13. Read *bhavaṇtaṃ Gotamaṃ* with K.
- p. 161, last line but one. K for *capanaṃ* te has *na ca maṃ te*.
- p. 162, line 14. K reads *sohaṃ* for *yohaṃ*, and puts a full stop after *pajānāmi*.
- p. 163, line 10. Read *akusala-saṃkhātā*.
- p. 165, § 13, line 5. Read *sāmaṃ yeva*.
- p. 166, line 11. Read *ekāgāriko vā*.
- p. 167, line 2. Read *vāka-cīraṃ*.
- p. 167, lines 9, 10. Read *rajojalladharo*.
- p. 167, lines 10, 11. Read *apāṇako, apāṇakat-taṃ*.
- p. 170, line 10. Read *Sakkācapaṇ'etaṃ*.
- p. 175, last line. Read *aññātaro te sa-brahma-cārī*.
- p. 176, § 24, line 4. Read *āraddha-cettā*.
- pp. 178, 179. Compare on §§ 3–5, M. I. 513, 514; II. 1, 2.
- p. 182, last line but one. Read with K *vivekajapitisukha-sukhuma°* (as in § 10).
- p. 186, note 2. K has *kavalikāra-bhakkhaṃ*.
- p. 189, § 31, line 2. K has *sannipatodakena sañ-jambharim akamsu*.
- p. 195, note 3. K has *kavalikāra-*, as above on p. 186.
- p. 195, last line. K has (throughout) *vepullattañ*.
- p. 208, 4th line from bottom. Add 21 (as number of section) before *So evaṃ*.
- p. 209, line 8. For 85, 86 read 85.
- p. 209, line 10. For 87–98 read 97.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 209. The numbers of the sections should be 26, 27.
- p. 211. K reads throughout *Ke va ṭṭa*, and so do SS in Sum.
- p. 213, § 6. The first four lines are quoted in the *Kathā Vatthu*, p. 339. It reads *Ke va ṭṭa*; and *m* (not *m*) throughout before *pi*. See *Vin.* II. 200.
- p. 220, 4th line from bottom. Read *Brah m u n o*.
- p. 221, lines 3 and 12. Read *Brah m ā n a m*.
- p. 222, note 1. Read with *K* *I m e k h o m a m b h i k - k h ū*.
- p. 222, note 5. *K* reads *a b h i m u ṇ c i t v ā*, giving the text reading in a note.
- p. 222. On § 85 compare *A.* III. 368; *Jāt.* III. 267.
- p. 222, 8th line from bottom. *K* omits *s a m u d d a m*.
- p. 222, 4th line from bottom. *K* reads *u d d h a m d i s a m*.
- p. 222, 3rd line from bottom. *K* reads *p a k k a n t o* for *g a t a k o*.
- p. 222, last line. Read *p a c c ā g a c c h a t e*. *K* omits the *yāva*.
- p. 223, line 1. *K* has *v e y y ā k a r a ṇ e n a a j j h a g a m ā a t h a k h o m a y h a m y e v a*.
- p. 223. On the verses compare *S.N.* 1111; *M.* I. 239; *S. I.* 15; *Ud.* I. 10, viii. 9; *Netti*, p. 150; *Attha-Sālinī*, p. 357. *K* reads *p a b h a m* for *p a h a m*.
- p. 225, note 5. *K* has *R o s i k o* throughout, except in § 8 where it has *R o s i k ā*. Perhaps the right reading is *Bhesikā*. *K* always has *R o s i k e* for the vocative.
- p. 227, § 10, line 2. Read *a j j h ā v a s a s ā t i*.
- p. 230, line 12. Read *s ā v a k ā n a*.
- p. 235, 3 lines from bottom. Read *y v ā y a m*; and so at p. 236, line 2.
- p. 237, note 1, 2. *K* has *B a v h a r i d h ā* and omits *C h a n d ā v ā*.
- p. 245, 7th line from the bottom. *K* has *a n d u n t i p i*.
- p. 245, 4th line from the bottom. Read *a j j h o p a n n ā*.
- p. 246, headline. Read *T e v i j j a*.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 246, note 8. K has āvuṭṭā nivuṭṭā ophuṭṭā.
p. 247, § 33. K has Iti kira te.
p. 248, note 9, 10. K has na ito, jātasamvaddho.
p. 249, line 1. Read āvasaṭṭam. K avasatam.
p. 250, § 41, line 5. Read rajapatho (without ").

TABLE OF MSS. COLLATED.

S [•]	}	See the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala Vilāsini.
S ^d		
S ^t		
B ^m		

S^m A MS. in Simhalese characters in the possession of Prof. Rhys Davids.

B^p The MS. in Burmese characters in the Phayre Collection at the India Office.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

i. Brahmajāla Sutta.]*

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti saddhiṃ antevāsinaṃ Brahmaddattena māṇavena. Tatra sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājaka-ssa antevāsī Brahmaddatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsi añña-mañña-ssa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā ¹ honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake ² eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ antevāsinaṃ Brahmaddattena māṇavena. Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa

¹ BB anubandhā (*throughout*).

² B^p and Old. C. xi. 1. 8 rājāgārake.

* *Titles not in the MSS.*

pana paribbajakassa antevāsi Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsi aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā ¹ Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ ca.¹

3. Atha kho sambahulānam bhikkhūnam rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccutṭhitānam maṇḍala-māle ² sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam saṅkhiyā-dhammo ³ udapādi : ‘Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso yāvaṇ c’ idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānam nānādhimuttikatā suppatividditā. Ayam hi Suppiyo paribbajako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbajakassa antevāsi Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. Iti ha ‘me ubho ācariyantevāsi aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ cāti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnam imam saṅkhiyā-dhammam vidditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : ‘Kāya nu ‘ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā ⁴ vippakatā ti?’ Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum : ‘Idha bhante amhākam rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccutṭhitānam maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi “Acchariyam . . . pe (3) . . . anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ cāti.” Ayam kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.’

5. ‘Mamam vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇam bhāseyyum Dhammassa vā avaṇṇam bhāseyyum Saṃghassa vā

¹ BB viharanti for 1-1.

² MSS. 1 and 1 about equally.

³ BB saṅkhiya-dhammo (throughout). ⁴ B^p antarākathā.

avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev'assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthāti?' .

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbēthetabbam: "Iti pi etaṃ abhūtaṃ, iti pi etaṃ atacchaṃ, n'atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, na ca pan' etaṃ amhesu samvijjatīti."'

6. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhe na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ ¹ karaṇīyaṃ. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā ubbillāvitā tumhaṃ yev'assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato patijānitabbam: "Iti p'etaṃ bhūtaṃ, iti p'etaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, samvijjati ca pan' etaṃ amhesūti."'

7. 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya?'

¹ B^p uppilāvit^o throughout, but see 3. 23; audvilya in Burnouf, 'Lotus,' 308; and Morris in J. P. T. S. for 1887.

8.¹ “Pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāna-bhūta-hitānukampī viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhi athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī Samaṇo Gotamo ārā-cārī² virato methunā gāma-dhammā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. “Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassāti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pisunā-³ vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anupādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pharusā- vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Yā sā vācā nelā⁴ kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujaṇa-kantā bahujaṇa-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhānavatīṃ vācam⁵ bhāsītā kālena

¹ For §§ 8–11 compare M. i. pp. 179, 267.

² B^p anācari (as in M. always).

³ M. and Sum. p. 73, pisuṇaṃ ; S^d pisunaṃ ; A. iii. 61. 2. pisunā ; S^{cm} pisunā.

⁴ S^t D^s B^p Sum. and M. all nelā, S^{cd} and Gr nelā.

⁵ B^p Gr vācam (three times).

sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ attha-saṃhitā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

10. “Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Eka-bhattiko Samaṇo Gotamo rattūparato, vikāla-bhojanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsaṇa-tṭhānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Aj-eḷaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-pahīṇa ¹ -gamaṇānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūṭa-kaṇsakūṭa-mānakūṭa paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkoṭana-vaṇcana-nikatisāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadha-bandhana ² -viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam.

11. “Yathā va paṇ’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidam mūla-bijaṃ khanda-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ agga-bhijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam—iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ S^t pahīṇa : see § 19.

² So SS D^s and Gr : B^p and Sum. bandha.

12. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhim pāna-sannidhim vattha-sannidhim yāna-sannidhim sayana-sannidhim gandha-sannidhim āmisa-sannidhim—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

13. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam visūka-dassanam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam naccam gitam vāditam pekkham akkhānam pañissaram vetālam kumbhatthūnam Sobha-nagarakam ¹ caṇḍālam vaṇsam dhopanam ² hatthi-yuddham assa-yuddham mahisa-yuddham usabha-yuddham aja-yuddham meṇḍaka ³ -yuddham kukkuta-yuddham vaṭṭaka ⁴ -yuddham daṇḍa-yuddham muṭṭhi-yuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senā-byūham anika-dassanam—iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

14. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam ⁵ atṭha-padam dasa-padam ākāsam parihāra-patham santikam khalikam ⁶ ghaṭikam salāka-hattham ⁷ akkham paṅgacīram vaṇkakaṃ mokkhacikam ciṅgulikam pattālhakam rathakam

¹ So ^{Scm} and Sum. ; S^d sobhana-kārakam ; S^t sobhanakarakam ; D^a sobhanagaraṇam ; B^p sobhaṇakam. Weber in ‘Indische Studien,’ ii. 38, quotes from a commentary on Sata-rudriya, ‘Sobha iti gandharva-nagaram ;’ B.R. give Saubha, ‘a mythical city hanging in the air.’

² S^{dm} D^a B^p dhovanam. S^t and Sum. dhop^o (See J. ii. p. 117 and iv. p. 390).

³ S^d D^a B^p meṇḍa-. ⁴ S^{edm} Gr vaddhaka. See § 22.

⁵ This list of games recurs in CV. i. 13. 2.

⁶ S^{dt} and Gr balikam.

⁷ On Śalākā in gambling, see Pāṇini ii. 1. 10.

dhanukam akkharikam manesikam yathā-vajjam—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

15. “Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam¹ āsandim pallaṅkam gonakam cittakam paṭikam paṭalikam tūlikam vikatikam udda-lomim ekanta-lomim katthissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthaththaram assattharam rathattharam ajina-ppavenim kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇam sa-uttara-cchadam ubhato-lohitakūpadhānam—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

16. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam² ucchādanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam³ mukkha-cuṇṇakam mukkha-ḷepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nālikam khaggam chattam citrupāhanam uḥhisam maṇim valā-vijanim odātāni vatthāni digha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

17. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam³ rājakatham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham janapada-katham itthi-katham

¹ This list recurs at A. iii. 63. 3 (cp. iii. 34), MV. v. 10. 4, and CV. vi. 8. 1. ² S^{cd} B^p mālā-gandha-vil°.

³ This list of foolish talks recurs at MV. v. 6. 3; D. ix. 3.

[purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatthāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

18. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidam : ‘Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, aham imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinṇan¹ te viparāvattam—Aropito te vādo, niggahito ’si²—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti’—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

19. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-pahīṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidam raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti’—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahīṇa³-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

20. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā⁴ ca lābhena ca lābham ni-jigimsitāro—iti⁵ evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Silam niṭṭhitam.

¹ So SS; D^s B^p adhiciṇṇan ; Sum. āciṇṇan. (See M. I. 372.)

² B^p niggahito tvam asi. ³ S^{cdt} twice pahīṇa. But see § 10.

⁴ S^t nipphesikā ; B^p nibbesikā.

⁵ So S^{cdmt} D^s (as in § 11) ; B^p Gr add vā iti.

21. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam¹ kappenti—seyyathīdam aṅgam nimittam uppādam² supinam lakkhaṇam mūsikācchinnam aggi-homam dabbi-homam thusa-homam kaṇa-homam taṇḍula-homam sappi-homam tela-homam mukha-homam lohita-homam aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta³ -vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuna-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānam sara-parittānam miga-cakkam—iti vā iti evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

22. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam maṇi-lakkhaṇam daṇḍa-lakkhaṇam vattha-lakkhaṇam asilakkhaṇam usu-lakkhaṇam dhanu-lakkhaṇam āyudha⁴ -lakkhaṇam itthi-lakkhaṇam purisa-lakkhaṇam kumāra-lakkhaṇam kumāri-lakkhaṇam dāsa-lakkhaṇam dāsi-lakkhaṇam hatthi-lakkhaṇam assa-lakkhaṇam mahisa-lakkhaṇam usabha-lakkhaṇam go-lakkhaṇam aja-lakkhaṇam meṇḍa-lakkhaṇam kukkuta-lakkhaṇam vattaka⁵ -lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇam kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇam kacchapa-lakkhaṇam miga-lakkhaṇam—iti vā iti evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

23. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam ‘Rañṇam niyyānam bhavissati, rañṇam apiyyānam bhavissati—Abbhantarānam rañṇam upayānam⁶ bhavissati, bāhirānam rañṇam apayānam bhavissati—Bāhirānam

¹ B^p Gr jivitam, throughout. ² B^p Gr uppātam.

³ So SS here and in Sum.; BB khetta. (See iv. 2 and Ud. iii. 9.)

⁴ D^a and Sum. āyudha.

⁵ S^c vaddhaka. See § 14.

⁶ S^c D^a upāyānam; B^p upayyānam.

raññam upayānam bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam apayānam bhavissati—Abbhantarānam raññam jayo bhavissati, bāhirānam raññam parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānam raññam jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati’—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

24. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jivikam kappenti—seyyathīdam ‘Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya¹-ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, candima-suriyānam uppatha²-gamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi³ bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānam ugamanam ogamanam⁴ saṃkilesam⁵ vodānam bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākam candima-suriya-nakkhattānam ugamanam ogamanam saṃkilesam vodānam bhavissati’—iti

¹ B^p sūriya- (throughout).

² Sum. omits; B^p upatha (twice).

³ BB and Gr dudrabhi (twice).

⁴ B^p oggamanam (twice) and so Gr below. Here Gr okk°.

⁵ Sum. saṃkilesa: S° lesā: S^{dm} D° B^p lesam here, and S^t B^p below sakilesam.

vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

25. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam : ‘ Subbutthikā ¹ bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkham bhavissati, dubbhikkham bhavissati, khemam bhavissati, bhayam bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyam bhavissati,’ muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānam, ² kāveyyam, lokāyatam ³—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

26. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikam kappenti — seyathīdam āvāhanam vivāhanam saṃvadanam ⁴ vivadanam saṃkīraṇam vikīraṇam subhaga-karaṇam dubbhaga-karaṇam viruddha - gabbha - karaṇam jivhā - nittaddanam ⁵ hanu-saṃhananam hatthābhijappanam kaṇṇa-jappanam ādāsa-paṇham kumāri-paṇham deva-paṇham ādiccupatthānam Mahat-upatthānam abbhujjālanam Sir’-avhāyanam ⁶—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ D^a subbutthikam ; S^{cm} suvutthikā. At D. ii. 60 S^a subbutthikam ; S^c sabbutthikā ; S^t subbutthikam ; B^p suvutthikam. ² B^p saṃkhānam.

³ B^p Gr (and S^a at D. ii. 60) lokāyatanaṃ. But see C. 5. 31. 2, A. 3. 58. 1, Mil. 4, Div. 630, 633 and Saddh. P. xiii. (Kern, p. 269). ⁴ So SS B^p saṃvaraṇam vivaraṇam.

⁵ So SS B^p nibaddhanam (Gr here and B^p at D. ii. 61 nibhandhanam).

⁶ So S^{dm} ; S^t and D^a Siravhayo ; S^c Siravhānam ; B^p Sirivhāyanam and Sum. Sirivhāyanam (In D. ii. 61 S^{at} B^p as here, but S^c Siravhayanam). Avhāyana occurs below at Tevijja Sutta 24.

27. ‘“Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—sey-yathīdam santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ ¹ vassa ² -kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-parikiraṇam ³ ācamaṇam nahāpanam juhanam vamaṇam virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adho-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappaṇam natthu-kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhiṇaṃ paṭimokkho—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

‘Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahā-Silaṃ nitthitaṃ.

28. ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññ’ eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

‘Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā - bhuccaṃ vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum ?

29. ‘Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudittḥino, pubbantaṃ ārabha aneka-

¹ B^p (here and in D. ii. 62) inserts bhūta-kammaṃ (? from § 21) and SS at D. ii. 62, insert bhūti-kammaṃ.

² SS vassa . . . vossa ; B^p vāya . . . vōya ; Gr vāya . . . vāya (!)

³ S^{cm} (and SS in D. ii. 62) paṭi° ; S^{at} D^s Sum. and B^p pari°.

vihitāni adhivutti-padāni¹ abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā, sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba sassata-vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte² aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarati—seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsati³ pi jātiyo tiṃsam³ pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi⁴ anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni.⁴ "Amutrāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.⁵ Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpanno"⁶ ti iti sākāram sa-uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe

¹ B^p Gr adhimutta-. See below 2. 37 and 3. 27.

² B^p here, but not below, in this §, inserts parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakilese (which, with other words, occur in the parallel texts). ³ B^p vīsati, tiṃsa.

⁴ The parallel texts here have different words. See D. ii. 93; M. i. p. 182; A. iii. 59, 100; S. V. Pār. i. 1. 6.

⁵ SS perhaps uppādim; B^p and Gr udapādi (here and in D. ii. 93) Old. loc. cit. udapādim. And so Trenckner M. I. 22, 35, but uppādim at pp. 182, etc.

⁶ Old. loc. cit. idh' uppanno; B^p here=SS.

nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: “Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho ¹ kūṭaṭṭho ² esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ . . . pe . . . anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti ³ iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’aham ⁴ etaṃ ⁴ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca ⁵ loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-saman ti.”

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha ekacce samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

32. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim ārabha kim āgama sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti?’

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṃ dve pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tīṇi pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattāri pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni pañca pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. “Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo ‘evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-

¹ SS *always* m (not ñ); B^p (twice) vañco.

² So S^m. All other MSS. kūṭa, twice, and so also in Sum., in D. ii. 26 (where all these words recur), and in Abh. 107.

³ All MSS. ti here and in §§ 32, 33.

⁴ So SS below i. 2, 17, 18, etc. B^p Imināmaham. Here Sum. appears to read iminā p’aham evaṃ, in §§ 32, 33, B^p S^{cat} have imināham etaṃ, but S^m iminā p’aham evaṃ.

⁵ Gr omits, but not in §§ 32, 33.

sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca loko ca vaṇṇho kūtattṭho esikatṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi : yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vaṇṇho kūtattṭho esikatṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-saman ti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

33. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni vīsatim pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni timsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattārisam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. “ Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca

loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathidaṃ dasa pi samvatta-vivattāni . . . pe . . . cattārisaṃ pi samvatta-vivattāni. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samanti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

34. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha sassatā-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evaṃ āha: “Sassato attā ca loka ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samanti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

35. ‘Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. ‘Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: “Ime ditṭhitṭhānā¹ evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhaviṇṇanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam

¹ B^p Gr ditṭhitṭhānam.

na parāmasati, aparāmasato ¹ c'assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, ² vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ³ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pave-deti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vada-mānā vadeyyum.

Pathama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi ?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvattati. Saṃvattamāno loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvattanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam ⁴ pabbhā antalikkha-carā subhatthāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa adhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivattati. Vivattamāne loka suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātu-bhavati. Ath' aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati. So tattha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkha-carā subhatthāyī, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

4. 'Tassa tattha ekakassa ⁵ dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati : "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyuk-

¹ B^p evaṃ ap^o (SS Sum. omit).

² S^{cd} add yeva, but omit it at 2. 15 and 3. 30.

³ B^p Gr atthaṅgo. ⁴ S^d sayam. ⁵ S^c B^p ekassa.

khayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara¹-kāyā cavitvā Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa sahavyatam. Te pi tattha honti manomayā piti-bhakkhā sayam-pabbhā antalik-khacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

5. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno tassa evam hoti: "Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā² seṭṭho sañjitā³ vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Tam kissa hetu? Mamam hi pubbe etad aho: 'Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattam āgaccheyyūn' ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-paṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattam āgatā" ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā tesam pi evam hoti: "Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā. Tam kissa hetu? Imaṃ mayaṃ hi addasāma idha paṭhamam upapannaṃ, mayaṃ pana amhā pacchā upapannā ti."

6. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno so dighāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Thānaṃ kho pan' etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati. Itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evam āha: "Yo kho so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha tena

¹ B^p Ābhassarā. ² B^p (thrice) Nimmitā, Sajitā. See xi. 80.

Brahmunā nimmitā te mayam aniccā addhuvā¹ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

7. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

‘Santi, bhikkhave, Khiddā-padosikā² nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelaṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati,³ satiyā⁴ sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. ‘Thānam kho pan’etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivasam anussarati, tato param nānussarati.

9. ‘So evam āha: “Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khiddā-padosikā te na ativelaṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam na ativelaṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na mussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath’eva

¹ S° B° adhuvā. See Vim. 50, 23; J. i. 393, 3.

² S° here padus°, below twice pados°; S^d thrice padus° S^t thrice padus°; B° first padus°, then twice pados°; Gr first padus°, then twice pados°; Sum. pados°, but gives v.l. padus°. All MSS. pados° in § 10.

³ S^d mossati; Gr B° (and S° B° Gr twice below) sammussati.

⁴ So S^{at} B° Gr, and all MSS. twice in § 9. Here S^{cm} and Sum. sati.

ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumha Khiddā-padosikā te mayam ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesam no ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati mussati, satiyā sammosā eva mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

10. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī ?

‘Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsentī.¹ Te aññamaññamhi² paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

11. ‘Ṭhānam kho pan’etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvaya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati.

12. ‘So evam āha : “Ye kho te bhonto devā na Mano-padosikā te na ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te na ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsentī. Te aññamaññamhi apaduṭṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ

¹ B^p pados° here and the third time, second time padus°.

² All MSS. aññam-aññam first time, and -aññamhi third time. Second time only B^p -aññam (S^d -aññam pi ; S^{et} Gr -aññamhi).

tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam abumha Mano-padosikā te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha.¹ Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayam aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha - cittā kilanta - kāyā kilanta - cittā eva. Mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

13. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekaceo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṇsī. ² So takka-pariyāhatam vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam-patibhānaṃ evam āha : "Yam kho idam vuccati cakkhū ti pi sotā ti pi ghāna ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayam attā anicco addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo. Yañ ca kho idam vuccati citta ti vā mano ti vā viññāna ti vā ayam attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samam tath' eva ṭhassatīti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham ṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime

¹ B^p Gr °yimhā.

² See i. 1. 34 ; i. 2. 20.

ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca attthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

16. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, antānantam lokassa paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba antānantikā antānantam lokaṃ paññāpentī catulī vatthūhi ?

17. ‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati. So evam āha : “Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭumo. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe¹ . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim plu-sāmi yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ² etaṃ jānāmi : yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭumo ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pathamaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

18. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ

¹ So SS B^p repeats. ² S^c B^p imināmāhaṃ (see i. 2. 31).

ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharati. So evam aha: “Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātap-pam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā ananto ayam loko apariyanto ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

19. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātap-pam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamā-dam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. So evam aha: “Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Ananto ayam loko apariyanto’ ti tesam pi musā. Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. Iminā pa’haṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ca ayam loko ananto cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

20. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vīmaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evam aha: “N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na pañānanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-

brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ‘ Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto ’ ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ‘ Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti ’ tesam pi musā. N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na panānanto ti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham thānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

21. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’ atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime ditṭhitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gaṇabhirā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇita atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

23. ‘ Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi ?

24. ‘ Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : “ Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ

akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto,¹ idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ², tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa musā.³ Yaṃ mam' assa musā so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhaya musā-vāda-parijegucchā³ n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭha samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam⁴ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam tñanam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ, so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti."

¹ See nappajānanto, but below §§ 25, 26, appo.

^{2,3} B^p omits. ³ B^p parijikucchā; Gr parijigucchāne'v'.

⁴ So Sum. and SS; B^p evan ti.

Iti so upādāna-bhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : “Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

26. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : “Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c’eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ—santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhi-rūpā vobhindantā ¹ maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni—te maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ tesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ. Yesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ so mam’ assa vighāto. Yo mam’ assa vighāto so mam’ assa antarāyo ” ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n’ev’ idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pan’ idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : “Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ

¹ B^p te bhindantā. So also M. I. 176, 546.

ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

27. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : " 'Atthi paro ' loko ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ' Atthi paro loko ' ti iti ce me assa, ' atthi paro loko ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. ' N'atthi paro loko ? ' ti . . . pe . . . ' Atthi ca n'atthi ca paro loko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi paro loko ?—Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N'atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sattā opapātikā ? — Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ?—Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ? N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ' n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti ce me assa, ' n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-

¹ S^c B^p para- *always*.

vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samānā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asaṇña-sattā nāma devā, saññupādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phu-sati yathā samāhite citte saññupādā anussarati, tato

¹ At Smp. p. 312, Old. reads samuppattikā and gives from a Digha MS. a v. l. °nt° in a note.

param nānussarati. So evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi pubbe nāho-sim, so'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya ¹ parināto ² ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vīmaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhatam vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam-paṭibhānam evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, taṃ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānam samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ S^d B^p santattāya ; Gr santatāya.

² S^{cd} B^p parinato ; S^t °nāto ; Gr °nāto. See ii. 20.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

35. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni ¹ abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

37. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi ?

38. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

¹ S^d adhimutti-padhāni twice, and so in 2. 37; B^p adhimutta-padāni; See i. 1. 29; 2. 37; 3. 27.

āghatanikā¹ saññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi ?

“ Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpenti. “ Arūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā sanni ” ti naṃ paññāpenti. “ Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . pe . . . “ N’eva rūpi nārūpi . . . “ Antavā attā hoti . . . “ Anantavā . . . “ Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “ N’ev’ antavā nānantavā² . . . “ Ekatta-saññi attā hoti . . . “ Nānatta-saññi . . . “ Paritta-saññi . . . “ Appamāna-saññi . . . “ Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti . . . “ Ekanta-dukkhī . . . “ Sukha-dukkhī . . . “ Adukkham-asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpenti.

39. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh’ eva soḷasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

40. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: “ Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ SS (and B^p afterwards) ghāt°. But see Sum. and compare MV. v. 1. 14 ; Th. i. 418, 711 ; Mil. 110.

² S^{edm} nev’ antavā ca nānantavā ca.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

3. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā¹ asaṇṇi-vādā, uddham āghatanā¹ asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi?

2. "Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi" ti naṃ paññāpenti. "Arūpi . . . pe . . . "Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . "N'eva rūpi nārūpi . . . "Antavā ca . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi ti" naṃ paññāpenti.

3. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva atthahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhirā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ B^p Gr āghāto.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

5. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n’eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi?

6. “Rupī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n’eva saññi nāsaññi ti” nam paññāpentī. “Arūpī . . . “Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . “N’eva rūpī nārūpī . . . “Antavā . . . “Anantavā . . . “Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “N’ev’ antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n’eva saññi nāsaññi” ti nam paññāpentī.

7. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva atthahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

8. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: “Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇita atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

9. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha uccheda-vādā sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi ?

10. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādi hoti evaṃ-ditthi : "Yato kho bho ayam attā rūpī cātumaḥā-bhūṭiko¹ mātā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

11. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthi vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabalīkārāhara²-bhakkho. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

12. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthi vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccāṅgī ahin-driyo.³ Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

13 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthi vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ attha-gamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-karā 'Ananto okaso' ti akāsānañcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na

¹ B^p cātu-mahā-. See D. ii. 83.

² S^b kabalīṇo.

³ See D. ii. 85 and ix. 22.

jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

14. ‘Taṃ añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘Anantaṃ viññānaṃ’ ti viññānaṇcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

15. ‘Taṃ añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññānaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘N’atthi kiñcīti’ akiñcaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

16. ‘Taṃ añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sanmā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘Santam etaṃ paṇitam etaṃ’ ti neva-sañña-nāsaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

17. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇa uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā

brāhmaṇā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

18. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

19. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi ?

20. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādi hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

21. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto¹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāma hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesam vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāvā upapajjanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā. Yato

¹ So SS here, and at the corresponding point in §§ 22-24. B^p Gr nibbānaṃ patto four times.

kho bho ayam attā vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala-dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam¹ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

22. 'Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha vitakkitam vicāritam etena etam olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā vitakka-vicarānam vūpasamā² ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhi-jam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

23. 'Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha pīti-gatam cetaso ubbīlāvitattam³ etena etam olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihari' ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

24. 'Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo etena etam olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham⁴

¹ BB paṭhamam jhānam.

² So all MSS. A. ii. 2. 3 ; M. i. 21. Childers, vup°.

³ B^p Gr ubbīlāvitam. See i. 1. 5.

⁴ B^p adukkham.

asukham upekhā-sati-pārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upa-sampajja viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayam attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

25. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditṭha-dhamma - nibbānā - vādā sato sattassa parama - ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh’ eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

26. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: “Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathā-bhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipunā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

27. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānuditṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparanta-kappikā aparantānuditṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh’ eva catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

28. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: “Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam

na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

29. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

30. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi

vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-¹ vipphanditam eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam assassatam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

¹ B^p Gr paritassitam.

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ tanhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ tanhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ tanhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcāhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ tanhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavibhitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ tanhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavhitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ tanhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-

vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānuditthino pubbantam ārabhha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asañnim attānam paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanika n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva sañnim nāsañnim attānam paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-dittha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-dittha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-

kappikā aparantānudittthino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisaya vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudittthino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puttā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudittthino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānuditṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānuditṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te

¹ B^p pa at end of each clause.

samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā dittha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā,² ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti, tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass'-upāyāsā sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca attha-gamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbe' eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭ-antevāsī vā sukhumacchikena³ jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evaṃ assa: "Ye kho keci imasmim udaka-dahe olārikā pānā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² So all MSS., though they have no corresponding clause in the previous two lists.

³ B^p Gr sukhumacchiddakena.

anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjantīti ”—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānuditthino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh’ eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

173. ‘Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yav’ assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jivita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

‘Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni,² sabbāni tāni tad-anvayāni bhavanti—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv’ assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jivita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.’

74. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Ko nāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?’

‘Tasmāt iha tvam, Ānanda, imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dharehīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti³. Imasmim ca pana veyyakara-nasmim bhaṇṇamane sahasī⁴ loka-dhātu akampitthāti.

BRAHMA-JĀLA-SUTTAM.

¹ Quoted Alwis, ‘Buddhist Nirvāna,’ p. 51.

² B^p vaṇḍa-paṭibaddhāni.

³ B^p abhinandanti.

⁴ B^p dasa-sahassi.

[ii. Sāmañña-Phala Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakassa komārabhaccassa ¹ Amba-vane, mahatā bikkhu-saṃghena saddhim adḍha-telasehi ² bhikkhu-satehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu ³ Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātu-māsiniyā punṇāya punṇamāya rattiyā rājāmacca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānam udānesī: 'Ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirupā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassaniyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhañña vata bho dosinā ratti. Kam nu kh'ajja ⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāsey-yāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti?'

2. Evam vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithhakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsato, app eva nāma devassa Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhi ahosi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ B^p obhajjassa; S^m obhāṇḍo. See 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 174.

² So all MSS. Sum. telasahi.

³ Called Kshemadarsin at Suhritlekha, verse 14 (J. P. T. S. 1886, p. 9).

⁴ S^m B^p Gr khvajja; S^d kin nu khajja; S^t khannu khajja.

Makkhali-Gosālo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali - Gosālaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca : 'Ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca : 'Ayaṃ deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

6. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca : 'Ayaṃ deva Sañjāyo Belatṭhi¹-putto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Sañjayaṃ Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Sañjayaṃ Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca : 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ S^m B^m Belatṭha.

Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto ¹ saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ paśideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre tuṇhībhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ' Tvam pana samma Jīvaka kiṃ tuṇhī ti ? '

' Ayam deva Bhagavā araham sammā - sambuddho amhākaṃ Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim addha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhugato : " Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantam payirupāsato cittaṃ paśideyyāti.'

' Tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti.'

9. ' Evaṃ devāti ' kho Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi - puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi : ' Kappitāni kho te deva hatthi-yānāni yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.' Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikā-satesu paccekā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ abhirūhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Rājagahamhā niyyāsi mahacca ² rājānubhāvena, yena Jivakassa komārabhaccassa Amba-vanaṃ tena pāyāsi.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahu chambitattaṃ, ahu lomahaṇso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho

¹ S^{ed} Nātha ; S^{mt} Nāta ; B^p Nātha (see § 28). ² So all MSS.

Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhīto saṃviggo loma-hatṭha-jāto Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na vañcesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na palambhesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na paccatthikānaṃ desi ? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa adḍha-telaśānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n’ eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkhāsita-saddo na nigghoso ti ? ’

‘ Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja.¹ Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccatthikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja.² Ete maṇḍala-māle dipā jhāyantīti.’

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-mālassa dvāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kahaṃ pana samma Jivaka Bhagavā ti ? ’

‘ Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinno purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassāti.’

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā ekam antaṃ atṭhāsi, ekam antaṃ tṭhito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhi-bhūtaṃ tuṇhi-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadam iva vippasanaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : ‘ Iminā me upasamena Udāyi³-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen’ etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.’

‘ Agamā⁴ kho tvam mahā-rāja yathā pemaṇ ti ? ’

‘ Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen’ etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho saman-nāgato ti.’

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim⁵

¹ B^p Gr repeat mā bhayī mahārāja.

² S^{cd} omit repetition.

⁴ S^{cd} āgamā.

³ B^p Gr Udāya- always.

⁵ S^m añjalim panāmetvā.

pañāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Puccheyyāṃ’ ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam kañcid eva desaṃ,¹ sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.’

‘Puccha mahā-rāja yad ākaṅkhasīti.’

14.² ‘Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathīdaṃ hatthāroha assāroha rathikā dhanugahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā³ uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā⁴ ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā⁵ pesa-kārā naḷakārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan’ aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni⁶ puthu-sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh’eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sippa-phalaṃ upajivanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti sovaggikam sukha-vipākam sagga-saṃvattanikam. Sakkā nu kho bhante evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh’eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?’

15. ‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ mahā-rāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’⁷

‘Abhijānāṃ’ ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’⁸

‘Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākamsu,⁹ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yatth’ assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.’

¹ B^p kiñcid eva desa-lesa-mattam; S^d kiñcid eva lesa-mattam; S^c kiñcid eva desaṃ; Gr kiñ cid evad evaṃ sesa-mattam (sic).

² Repeated below, § 34.

³ B^p Gr piṇḍa-dāvikā.

⁴ B^p Gr dasika-, SS dāsaka-puttakā. Sum. and SS in §§ 16, 34 as above.

⁵ B^p Gr rajakārā (and at 34).

⁶ B^p -gatitāni. ^{7, 8} S^{cd} pucchitthāti (twice); S^{mt} pucchitā ti (twice); B^p Gr pucchitā ti (twice); See v. 21, and Sum. 158.

⁹ B^p Gr °karimsūti.

‘Tena hi, mahā-rāja, bhāsassūti.’

16. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pūraṇo Kassapo ten’ upasaṃkamim. Upasaṃkamitvā Pūraṇena Kassapena saddhim sammodim sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītī-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdim. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etad avoca : “Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kassapa puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathādaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan’ aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittā-macce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkaṃ nu kho bho Kassapa evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti ?”’

17. ‘Evaṃ vutte bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo maṃ etad avoca : “Karato kho mahā-rāja kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato¹ pācayato² socayato kilamayato³ phandato phandāpayato pānaṃ atimāpayato⁴ adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ⁵ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato parādāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khura-pariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe eka-maṃsa-khalaṃ eka-maṃsa-puñjaṃ kareyya, n’ atthi tato-nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n’ atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgā-tiraṃ āgaccheyya,⁶ hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācanto, n’ atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n’ atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgā-tiraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, n’ atthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, n’ atthi puññassa āgamo.

¹ SS paccato (pacanto in next sentence).

^{2,3} B^p socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato.

³ B^p panam atipātāpayato ; Gr pāmāti pātāpayato.

⁴ B^p nilopaṃ.

⁵ B^p Gr gaccheyya.

Dānena damena samyamena sacca-vajjena n' atthi puññaṃ, n' atthi puññaṃ āgamo ti." Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya, labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho aham bhante Pūraṇassa Kassapassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim,¹ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamanaṃ anattamanavācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujanto² utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

19. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Makkhali-Gosālo ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Makkhali-Gosālena saddhim sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho aham bhante Makkhali-Gosālaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni, bho Gosāla, puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathā idam hatthārohā . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Gosāla evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

20. Evaṃ vutte bhante Makkhali-Gosālo maṃ etad avoca: "N' atthi mahā-rāja hetu n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṃkilisanti. N' atthi hetu, n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti. N' atthi attakāre n' atthi para-kāre, n' atthi purisa-kāre, n' atthi balam n' atthi viriyaṃ, n' atthi purisa-thāmo n' atthi purisa-parakkamo. Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā³ aviriyaṃ niyati-saṅgati-bhāva-parinātā chass'evābhijātisu⁴ sukha-dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. Cud-

¹ S^t B^p nappatikkosim.

² B^p Gr anikujanto (and in § 21, &c. In seven cases out of twenty-four SS have anikujanto); B^p anugganhanto.

³ B^p apthalā.

⁴ B^p Gr chasvevo.

dasa kho pan' imāni yoni-pamukha-sata-sahassāni satthiñ ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammāni kamme ca addha-kamme ca, dvatthi patipadā, dvatth' antara-kappā, chalābhijātiyo, attha purisa-bhūmiyo, ekūna-paññāsa ājiva-sate, ekūna-paññāsa paribbājaka - sate,¹ ekūna - paññāsa nāgāvāsa-sate, vise indriya-sate, timse niriya-sate, chattimsa rajo-dhātuyo, satta saññi-gabbhā, satta asaññi-gabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhi-gabbhā, satta devā, satta mānūsā, satta pesācā,² satta sarā,³ satta paṭuvā, satta paṭuvā-satāni,³ satta papātā, satta papāta-satāni, satta supinā, satta supina-satāni, cullāsiti mahā-kappuno sata-sahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'antaṃ karissanti. Tattha n' atthi: 'Imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammaṃ paripācassāmi,⁴ paripakkam vā kammaṃ phussa phussa vyanti-karissāmīti.' H'evaṃ n' atthi doṇa-mite sukha-dukkhe pariyanta-kaṭṭhe⁵ saṃsāre, n' atthi hāyana-vaḍḍhane n' atthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathā pi nāma sutta-guḷe khitte nibbēhiyamānam⁶ eva phaleti, evam eva bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'antaṃ karissantīti.'

21. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhalissa

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² S^d B^p Gr pisācā.

^{3,3} S^d satta muddā satta samuddā satta pamutā satta pamutā-satāni; B^p satta samuddā satta pamutā satta pamutā-satāni (Gr sabuṭu); S^m satta pamuvucā-satāni.

⁴ B^p paripācissāmi.

⁵ B^p kate.

⁶ B^p nibbedhiyamānam; S^t nabbaddhiyamānam.

Gosālassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandim na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkuj-janto utthāy' āsanā pakkānim.

22. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Ajito Kesa-kambali¹ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Ajitena Kesa-kambalinā saddhim sammodim sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidim. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambaliṃ etad avoca : "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Ajita puthu-sippāyat-anāni seyyathā idāhaṃ hatthāroha . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Ajita evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhi-kaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti ?"

23. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Ajito Kesa-kambali maṃ etad avoca : "N' atthi mahā-rāja dinnam n' atthi yitṭham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi paro loko, n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā-opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā-paṭippanā ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātum-mahābhūtiko ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavī paṭhavi-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṃkamanti. Āsandi-paṇcamā purisā matam ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāpenti, kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantā-hutiyo.² Dattu-paññattam yad idaṃ dānam, tesam tuccham musā vilāpo ye keci atthika-vādam vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti,³ na honti param maraṇā ti."

24. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Ajito Kesa-kambali sandiṭṭhi-kaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādam vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam

¹ B^p kambalo ; Gr kammalo.

² B^p bhassantāvutiyo ; S^d bhassamantāho.

³ B^p Gr nassati.

vyākareyya labujam vā puttḥo ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Ajito Kesa-kambali sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puttḥo samāno uccheda-vādam vyākasi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: “Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabham maññeyyāti?” So kho aham bhante Ajitassa Kesa-kambalissa ¹ bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na patikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

25. ‘Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Pakudho Kaccāyano ten’ upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Pakudhena Kaccāyena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Pakudham Kaccāyanaṃ etad avoca: “Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kaccāyana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathādaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu bho Kaccāyana evam eva diṭṭhe ’va dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetuṃ ti?”

26. ‘Evam vutte bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano maṃ etad avoca: “Satt’ ime mahā-rāja kāyā akatā akata-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭatthā esikatthāyitthitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti ² na aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti nālaṃ aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Katame satta? Paṭhavi-kāyo āpo-kāyo tejo-kāyo vāyo-kāyo sukhe dukkhe jīva-sattame. Ime satta kāyā akatā akata-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭatthā esikatthāyitthitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññam-aññaṃ vyābādhenti ³ nālaṃ aññam-aññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Tattha n’ atthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Yo pi tiṇhena satthena sisam chindati na koci kiñci jivitā voropeti, sattannaṃ yeva ⁴ kāyānam antarena sattha-vivaraṃ ⁵ anupatatīti. ⁶”

¹ *All MSS.* -kambalassa

² *B^p Gr* vipariṇāmenti.

³ *B^p Gr* byāpādentī.

⁴ *B^p Gr* tveva.

⁵ *B^p Gr* sattaṃ vivaraṃ.

⁶ *All MSS.* anupatatīti.

27. 'Ittham kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sanditṭhikam sāmañña-phalam puttḥo samāno aññena aññam vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puttḥo labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puttḥo ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sanditṭhikam sāmañña-phalam puttḥo samāno aññena aññam vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi : "Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti?" So kho aham bhante Pakudhassa Kaccāyanassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

28. 'Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto ¹ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāta-puttena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho aham bhante Nigaṇṭham Nāta-puttaṃ etad avoca : "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Aggi-vessana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Aggi-vessana evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sanditṭhikam sāmañña-phalam paññāpetunti?"

29. 'Evam vutte bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto maṃ etad avoca : "Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti? Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho sabba-vārī-vārito ca hoti, sabba-vārī-yuto ² ca, sabba-vārī-dhuto ca, sabba-vārī-phutṭho ³ ca. Evam kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho evam cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho gatatto ca ⁴ yatatto ca thitatto cāti."

¹ B^p Gr Nāta; S^{ed} Nātha.

² Seyato; B^p Gr yutto.

³ S^{ed} puttḥo; S^{mt} putto; B^p phuto; Gr puttḥo (See § 76 foll. and especially § 80, and comp. M. i. 377).

⁴ S^{mt} kha (!).

30. Ittham kho me bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-saṃvaram vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-saṃvaram vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi : “ Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti ? ” So kho aham bhante Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāsim.

31. ‘ Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Saṅjaya Belaṭṭhi¹-putto ten’ upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamtivā Saṅjayena Belaṭṭha-puttena saddhim sammodim sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidim. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho aham bhante Saṅjayaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ etad avoca : “ Yathā nu kho imāni bho Saṅjaya puthu-sip-pāyatanāni seyyathādaṃ hatthāroha . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Saṅjaya evam eva diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetun ti ? ”

32. ‘ Evam vutte bhante Saṅjaya Belaṭṭhi-putto maṃ etad avoca : “ ‘ Atthi paro loko ’ ti iti ce taṃ pucchasi, ‘ atthi paro loko ’ ti iti ce me assa, ‘ atthi paro loko ’ ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyam. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. ‘ N’ atthi paro loko ’ ? ti . . . pe . . . ‘ Atthi ca n’ atthi ca paro loko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi paro loko ? — Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? — Atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N’ atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? — Hoti Tathāgato

¹ S^{cd} Bellatṭhi ; B^p Gr Belatṭha.

param maraṇā, na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā? N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ' n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti iti ce me assa, ' N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

33. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatṭhi-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatṭhi-putṭho sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Ayaṇ ca imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sabba-bālo sabba-mūḷho. Kathaṃ hi nāma sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākarissatīti?" Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbāṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Sañjayassa Belatṭhi-puttassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamanaṃ anattamana-vācaṃ aniechāretvā taṃ eva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy' āsanā pakkā-mim.

34. 'So 'haṃ bhante Bhagavantam pi pucchāmi: "Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—sey-yathādaṃ hatthārohaṃ assārohaṃ rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni,—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajivanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpenti sovag-gikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu

kho me bhante evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam paññāpetun ti ?'

'Sakkā nu kho mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ¹ vyākareyyāsi.

35. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahā-rāja ? Idha te assa puriso dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako.² Tassa evam assa : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho puññānam gati puññānam vipāko. Ayam hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayam hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcāhi kāma-guṇehi samappitto samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan' amhi 'ssa dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako. So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti." So aparena samayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Taṃ³ ce te purisā evam āroceyyuṃ : "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi yo te puriso dāso kammakaro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti." Api nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako ti ?"'

36. 'No h' etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva

¹ B^p Gr taṃ (*below* § 37 B^p naṃ).

² B^p Gr ullokiko (*three times*).

³ *All MSS. m.*

abhivādeyyāma pi paccutttheyyāma pi āsanena pi niman-teyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammi-kam pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttim saṃvidaheyyāmāti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi, mahā-rāja? Yađi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja mayā paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

37. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññam pi evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te assa puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, ahaṃ pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, ahaṃ pan' amhi 'ssa kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako. So v'assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nunāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti." So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā-saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsa-cchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evaṃ āroceyyuṃ: "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi, yo te puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati

ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti.” Api nu tvam evam vadeyyāsi : “Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako ti ?”

38. ‘No h’ etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva abhivadeyyāma pi paccuṭṭheyyāma pi āsanena pi nim-anteyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammi-kam pi ’ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttiṃ samvidaheyyāmāti.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi mahā-rāja ? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ, no vā ti ?’

‘Addhā kho maṃ bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhi-kam sāmāñña-phalan ti.’

‘Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja dutiyaṃ diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.’

39. ‘Sakkā pana bhante aññaṃ pi diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetum imehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikantatarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti ?’

‘Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja suṇohi sād-hukam manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

40.¹ ‘Idha mahā-rāja Tathāgato loke uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-dhamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samāra-kam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sa-deva-manussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham² savyañjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

41. ‘Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto.³ So taṃ dhammam

¹ For the Sanskrit of this and following §§ see Mahāvastu i. 332-4.

² B^p sattham savyañjanam.

³ B^p pacchājāto ; Gr pacchāto.

sutvā Tathāgate saddham patilabhati. So tena saddhā-patilābhena samannāgato iti patisaṃcikkhati: “Sambādho gharāvāso rajo¹-patho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na idam² sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripunnānam ekanta-parisuddham saṃkha-likhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nunāham kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyyan ti.” So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya, appam va ñāti-parivattam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivattam pahāya, kesa-massum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjati.

42. ‘Evam pabbajito samāno pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu kāya-kamma-vaci-kammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro³ sati sampajaññena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. ‘Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu pāñātipātānam pahāya pāñātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasamim.

‘Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti din-nādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhi athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasamim.

‘Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārā-cārī virato methunā gāma-dhammā. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasamim.

44. ‘Musā-vādam pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādi sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasamim.

‘Pisunā - vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ,

¹ B^p rāja (as S^c at D. xiii. 47).

² S^c B^p Gr nayidam.

³ B^p Gr add bhojane mattaññu.

amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitaṇaṃ va anuppādātā samaggārāmo samagga - rato samagga - nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

'Pharusā-vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hada-yaṃgamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

'Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhammavādī vinaya-vādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālēna sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ attha-saṃhitā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

45. 'Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Eka-bhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikāla - bhojanā. Nacca-gita-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajelaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkūta-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya - paḥiṇa - gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūta-kaṇsakūta-mānakūta paṭivirato hoti. Ukkotana-vañcana-nikati-sāci-yogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

46. 'Yathā va paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathā idam mūla-bijaṃ khanda-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam—iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-

samārambhā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

47. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhim pāna-sannidhim vattha-sannidhim yāna-sannidhim sayana-sannidhim gandha-sannidhim āmisa-sannidhim—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

48. "Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdam naccam gitam vāditam pekkham akkhānam pānissaram vetālam kumbha - thūnam Sobha - nagarakam caṇḍālam vaṇsam dhopanam hatthi - yuddham assa - yuddham mahisa - yuddham usabha - yuddham aja - yuddham meṇḍaka - yuddham kukkuṭa - yuddham vattaka - yuddham daṇḍa - yuddham muṭṭhi - yuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senā - byūham anika - dassanaṃ — iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

49. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam aṭṭha-padam dasa-padam ākāsaṃ parihāra-patham santikam khalikam ghaṭikam salāka-hattham akkham paṅgacīram vaṇkakam mokkha-cikam ciṅgulikam pattālhakam rathakam dhanukam akkharikam manesikam yathā-vajjam—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

50. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayaṇam anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdam āsandiṃ pallaṅkam gonakam cittakam paṭikam paṭalikam tūlikam vikatikam udda-lomiṃ ekanta-lomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyam kuttakam hatthaththaram assattharam rathattharam ajinappaveniṃ kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇam sa-uttara-cchadam ubhato-lohitakūpadhānam—iti vā iti

evarūpā uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

51. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam uccādanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam mukha-cuṇṇakam mukhālepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nālikam khaggaṃ chattam citrupāhanam unhisam maṇim vāla-vijaniṃ odātāni vatthāni digha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsaṇa-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

52. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam rājakaṭṭhaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ nāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ [purisa-kathaṃ] sūra-kathaṃ visikhā-kathaṃ kumbatṭhāna-kathaṃ pubba-peta-kathaṃ nānatta-kathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhava-kathaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

53. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam: "Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinṇan te viparāvattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti"—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

54. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-

pahīṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumarānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti’—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahīṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti silasmim.

55. ‘Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena ca lābham nijigimsitāro—iti evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti silasmim.

56. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnāṃ aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta-vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuṇa-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti silasmim.

57. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudha-lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāra-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭaka - lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga - lakkhaṇaṃ — iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti silasmim.

58. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam
 “ Raññam niyyānam bhavissati, raññam aniyyānam bhavis-
 sati — Abbhantarānam raññam upayānam bhavissati,
 bāhirānam raññam apayānam bhavissati — Bāhirānam
 raññam upayānam bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam
 apayānam bhavissati — Abbhantarānam raññam jayo
 bhavissati, bāhirānam raññam parājayo bhavissati — Bāhi-
 rānam raññam jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam
 parājayo bhavissati — Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa
 parājayo bhavissati ” — iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-
 vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti
 silasmim.

59. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā
 saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-
 chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam
 “ Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya-ggāho bhavissati, nak-
 khatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānam patha-gama-
 nam bhavissati, candima-suriyānam uppatha - gamanam
 bhavissati, nakkhattānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, nak-
 khattānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto
 bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati.
 Deva-dundubhi bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattā-
 nam uggamanam ogamanam saṃkilesam vodānam
 bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-
 vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-
 ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam patha-
 gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam
 uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam
 patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam
 uppatha - gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto
 bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko
 bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavis-
 sati, evaṃ-vipākam candima-suriya-nakkhattānam ugga-
 manam ogamanam saṃkilesam vodānam bhavissati ” — iti
 vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato
 hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

60. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā
 saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam : “ Subbutṭhikā bhavissati, dubbutṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, roga bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati,” muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānaṃ, kāveyyaṃ, lokāyatam—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

61. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti — seyyathīdam āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvadanam vivadanam saṃki-raṇaṃ vikiraṇaṃ subhaga-karaṇaṃ dubbhaga-karaṇaṃ viruddha - gabbha - karaṇaṃ jivhā - nittaddanaṃ hanu-saṃhananaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ kaṇṇa-jappanaṃ ādāsa-paṇhaṃ kumāri-paṇhaṃ deva-paṇhaṃ ādiccupatṭhānaṃ Mahat-upatṭhānaṃ abbhujjānaṃ Sir'-avhāyanaṃ—iti vā evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

62. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—sey-yathīdam santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ [bhūti-kammaṃ]¹ vassa - kammaṃ vossa - kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-paṭikiraṇaṃ ācamaṇaṃ nahā-panaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adho - virecanaṃ sīsa - virecanaṃ kaṇṇa - telam netta-tappaṇaṃ natthu - kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha — iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

63. ‘ Sa² kho so mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sila-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idam sila-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto³ nihita-

¹ B^p bhūta-. See above, p. 12.

² B^p Gr atha.

³ B^p Gr muddhābhisitto.

paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ paccatthikato, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ sīla-samvarato. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena saman-nāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ patisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.¹

64. 'Kathaṇ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī.² Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ³ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam⁴ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvareṇa samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka⁵ -sukhaṃ patisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

65. 'Kathaṇ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññena samannāgato hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-civara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve⁶ sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho

¹ B^p here inserts mahā-sīlaṃ ; Gr mahā-sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

² SS here na anu°, but below nānu° ; B^p nānubyañj°.

³ B^p anvāssaveyyuṃ.

⁴ S^{ed} Gr phoṭṭhabbam ; B^p phoṭṭhabbam. ⁵ B^p abyāsekaṃ.

⁶ S^{edt} bhāvena (but so S^m B^p and Sum. i. 202).

mahā - rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato hoti.

66. 'Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sa-patta-bhāro va ḍeti, evam eva mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Evam kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

67. 'So iminā ca ariyena sila-kkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-samvareṇa samannāgato iminā ca ariyena sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato¹ vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati, araṇṇam rukkhā-mūlam pabbataṃ kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham² abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-patikkanto nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā.

68. 'So abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Vyāpāda-padosam pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitā-nukampī vyāpāda-padosā³ cittaṃ parisodheti. Thīna-middham pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saṇṇi sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhacca-kukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasanta - citto uddhacca-kukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikicchho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

69. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammanā samijjheyym, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-kareyya, siyā c' assa uttarim avasiṭṭham dārābharanāya. Tassa evam assa: "Aham kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ,⁴

¹ B^p Gr here insert so. ² B^p vana-saṇṭham; Gr °saṇham.

³ B^p byāpāda- (always).

⁴ B^p Gr payojemi.

tassa me te¹ kammantā samijjhimsu, so 'ham yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-akāsim, atthi ca me uttarim avasitṭham dārābharanāyāti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ² adhigacche³ somanassaṃ.

70. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-raja puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattaṇ c' assa nacchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā. So aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya bhattaṇ c' assa chādeyya siyā c' assa kāye balamattā. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣim dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattaṇ ca me nacchādesi na ca me āsi⁴ kāye balamattā, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā⁵ mutto bhattaṇ ca me chādeti,⁶ atthi ca kāye balamattā ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

71. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So apareṇa samayena tamhā bandhanā⁷ mucceyya sotthinā avyayena, na c' assa kiṇ ci bhogaṇaṃ vayo. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣim, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā⁸ mutto sotthinā avyayena, n' atthi ca me kiṇ ci bhogaṇaṃ vayo ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

72. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso dāso assa anattādhīno⁹ parādhīno na yena kāmāṃ gamo. So aparena samayena tamhā dāsavyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso¹⁰ yena kāmāṃ gamo. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣim anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmāṃ gamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsavyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmāṃ gamo ti." So

¹ S^c tena ; S^m tena *corrected to te*.

² B^p Gr pāmojjam (*and so SS at § 75 only*).

³ B^p Gr S^d adhigaccheyya.

⁴ B^p Gr na c' assa me kāye.

⁵ B^p Gr omit.

⁶ S^c nacchādesi ; S^d acchadeti ; B^p echādesi (*see CV*.

v. 31. 1.)

⁷ B^p Gr bandhanāgārā.

⁸ B^p bandhanāgārā.

⁹ B^p Gr oḍhino *always*.

¹⁰ B^p Gr bhujisso (*twice*) ; SS *here* bhuñj ; S^c *below* bhuj.

tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche soma-
nassaṃ.

73. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ¹ patipajjeyya dubbhikkhaṃ sap-
paṭibhayaṃ. ² So aparena samayena taṃ kantāraṃ
nitthareyya, sotthinā gāmantāṃ anupāpuṇeyya khemaṃ
appaṭibhayaṃ. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe
sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ patipajjiṃ
dubbhikkhaṃ sappatibhayaṃ, so 'mhi etarahi taṃ kan-
tāraṃ nitthinno,³ sotthinā gāmantāṃ anuppatto khemaṃ
appaṭibhayaṃ" ti. So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ
adhigacche somanassaṃ.

74. 'Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ
yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsavyaṃ yathā
kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne ⁴
attani samanupassati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja ānanyaṃ
yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ
yathā khemanta - bhūmiṃ, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja
bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

75. Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato
pāmujaṃ ⁵ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa
kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino
cittaṃ samādhīyati.⁶ So vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ
pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ ⁷ upasampajja viharati. So
imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti ⁸
parisandeti ⁹ paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbā-
vato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ ¹⁰ hoti.

¹ B^p Gr kantāraṃ addh°. ² M. i. 276 here repeats § 71.

³ B^p Gr tinno; S° nitthanno; S^t nitthinno.

⁴ B^p Gr evaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahine.

⁵ SS here only pāmojjaṃ.

⁶ The above phrases recur MV. viii. 15. 13; A. iii. 104; Mil. 84, but are omitted M. i. 276.

⁷ B^p Gr always paṭhamajjhānaṃ.

⁸ B^p Gr abhisanneti.

⁹ B^p Gr parisanneti always.

¹⁰ B^p abbutaṃ; Gr apphutaṃ (=B^p below.)

76. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpak-antevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam¹ paripphosakam sanneyya, sā 'ssa² nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā³ sinehena, na ca paggharaṇi; evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇītataraṇi ca.

77. 'Puna ca param mahā-rāja bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

78. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja udaka-rahado⁴ ubbhidodako,⁵ tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, devo ca kālena⁶ kālam sammā dhāraṃ anupaveccheyya.⁷ Atha kho tamhā⁸ udaka-rahadā sīta-vāri-dhārā⁹ ubbhijjiva tam eva udaka-rahadam sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya parippha-reyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udaka-rahadassa sītena vārinā apphutam assa. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti pari-

¹ B^p paripposakam.

² B^p Gr sāyam.

³ B^p phutā; Gr phutthā; SS putthā.

⁴ B^p adds kambhīro; Gr gambhiro.

⁵ B^p Gr ubbhidodako, and put the dakkināya clause second.

⁶ B^p Gr and Tr at M. i. 277 na kālena.

⁷ B^p Gr anupavaccheyya.

⁸ B^p Gr tamhā ca.

⁹ B^p sītā vāri-dhārā; Gr sītā vāri-dhārā.

sandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṃ ca.

79. ‘Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: “upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikenā sukhena abhisandetī parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikenā sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

80. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja uppalinīyaṃ¹ padumīniyaṃ¹ puṇḍarīkīniyaṃ¹ app ekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake-jātāni udake-samvaddhāni² udakā ‘nuggatāni³ anto-nimuggā-posīni,⁴ tāni yāva c’ aggā⁵ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭṭhāni,⁶ nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikenā sukhena abhisandetī parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikenā sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṃ ca.

81. ‘Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ paṇisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena

¹ B^p Gr vā . . . vā . . . vā.

² B^p Gr samvuddhāni; S^{ct} samvaddhāni.

³ B^p Gr udakā anuggatāni.

⁴ S^d posini.

⁵ B^p yavaggā; Gr yāvāmaggā.

⁶ B^p Gr paripphuṭṭhāni (compare § 29).

pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

82. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso odātena vatthena sa-sisaṃ pārūpitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ ca.

83. 'So¹ evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte² nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko³ mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo⁴ anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha patibaddhaṃ ti."

84. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatra suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam eva cak-khumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: "Ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti." Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti; "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc'-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo,

¹ B^p Gr Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu so.

² B^p Gr ānañja°. ³ See i. 3. 10. ⁴ So SS; Sum. ūpacayo.

idañ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti.”

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ ca.

85. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte mano-mayaṃ kāyaṃ¹ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ.²

86. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso muñjamaḥ isikaṃ pavāheyya.³ Tassa evaṃ assa : “Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña-isikā, muñjamaḥ tv eva isikā pavāḥhā³ ti.” Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja, puriso asi kosiyaṃ pavāheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa : “Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tv eva asi pavāḥho³ ti.” Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evaṃ assa : “Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato” ti. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ⁴ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabba-ṅga-paccāṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ ca.

⁴ 87. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnā-

¹ SS omit.

² Gr ahindriyaṃ ; but below, in § 86, abhinindriyaṃ, B^p twice ahinindriyaṃ (see i. 3. 12 and ix. 22).

³ B^p Gr pabbāḥheyya . . . pabbāḥhā . . . pabbāḥho.

⁴ For the Sanskrit of this § comp. Mahāvvyutpatti, p. 15.

meti. So aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja¹-nimmujaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno² gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati³ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇiṇā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti.⁴

88. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho kumbha-kāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājana-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya.⁵ Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho danta-kāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva danta-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya—seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho suvaṇṇa-kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇa-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mah-

¹ B^p ummujjaṃ ; Gr ummujju.

² B^p S^d abhijjhamano ; Gr asajjamāno.

³ B^p samkamati (*but not at xi. 4*).

⁴ *In four cases out of eight SS have ca and samvatteti ; in two cases samvattati ; in three va. B^p twice vasamvatteti. See A. iii. 60. 4 ; 100. 5.*

⁵ B^p Gr abhinippādeyya.

ānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḁa pi kāyena va saṃvatteti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṛaṇ ca.

89. ‘So evaṃ saṃāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So dībbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya ¹ ubho sadde suṇāti, dībbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

90. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso addhāna-magga-paṭipanno so suṇeyya bheri-saddaṃ pi mutiṅga-saddaṃ ² pi saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddaṃ ³ pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Bheri-saddo” iti pi, “mutiṅga-saddo” iti pi “saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddo” iti pi. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu ⁴ evaṃ saṃāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So ⁴ dībbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dībbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṛaṇ ca.

91. ‘So evaṃ saṃāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyañāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

¹ B^p -mānusakāya (and Gr the second time).

² B^p mudiṅga- twice ; Gr muddo and mudo.

³ B^p Gr dindima-.

⁴ B^p Gr omit from evaṃ down to So inclusive.

sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

92. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā yuvā maṇḍana-jātiko ¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udaka-patte sakaṃ mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte ceto-pariyañāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

¹ S^{ct} -jāti (Sum. maṇḍanaka-).

anuttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitam vā cittaṃ samāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asamāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam
 purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ
 ca pañītataraṇ ca.

93. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte
 anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilēse mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite
 ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinī-
 harati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ
 anussarati ¹ seyyathā idam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso
 pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo
 viṣatim pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattarisam pi jātiyo
 paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-
 sahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe
 aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe.’ ² “Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-
 nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-
 dukha-pāṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto
 amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto
 evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-pāṭisaṃvedī
 evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ” ti iti sākā-
 ram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.

94. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sakamhā gāmā
 aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ
 gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ pacchāgac-
 cheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa : “Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā
 amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañciṃ, ³ tatra ⁴ evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ
 nisīdim evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, tamhā pi gāmā
 amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañciṃ, tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ
 nisīdim evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, so ’mhi tamhā

¹ See D. i. 1. 31.

² SS saṃvaddha . . . vivaddha here, but in the repetition
 S^m saṃvaddha . . . vivaṭṭa.

³ B^p āgacchi ; S^m Gr āgacchīm (each twice).

⁴ B^p Gr tatrāpi.

gāmā sakam yeve gāmaṃ paccāgato ti.” Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattarisam pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-sahassaṃ pi aneke pi samvatta-kappe aneke pi vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe. “Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anusarati.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇitatarāṇi ca.

95. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti : “Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-

kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

96. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja majjhe siṅghātake pāsādo,¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso t̥hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi rathiyā vithi sañcarante pi majjhe pi siṅghātake nisinne. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ete manussā gehaṃ pavisanti ete nikkhamanti ete rathiyā vithi sañcaranti ete majjhe siṅghātake nisinnā ti." Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-dit̥thikā micchā-dit̥thi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-dit̥thikā sammā-dit̥thi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandit̥thikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandit̥thikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇī ca paṇitatarāṇī ca.

97. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So "idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ

¹ SS pāsāde.

pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato¹ evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, “Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam”² iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.

98. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pabbata-saṃkhepe udakarahado accho vipprasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippi-sambukam³ pi sakkhara-kathalam⁴ pi maccha-gumbam⁵ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vipprasanno anāvilo, tatr’ ime sippi-sambukā pi sakkhara-kathalā pi maccha-gumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti.” Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiḷḷe mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So “imaṃ dukkhaṃ” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, “Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam” iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.

¹ Somt B^p pajānato ; S^d omits ; Sum. as above.

² B^p Gr vimuttamhi ti.

³ B^p Gr sippika- twice.

⁴ S^t kathālam ; B^p kathalam.

⁵ B^p Gr kumbham.

: 'Idaṃ kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca paṇitatarāṇaṃ ca. Imambhā¹ mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi aññaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇitatarāṃ vā n' atthīti.'

99. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante.² Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ³ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva Bhagavatā⁴ aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. So ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ issariyassa kāraṇā jivitā voropesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyātī.'

100. 'Taggha tvaṃ mahā-rāja accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ jivitā voropesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ mahā-rāja accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan⁵ te mayam patigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā mahā-rāja ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjatīti.'

101. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Handa ca dāni mayam bhante gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayam⁶ bahu-karaṇīya ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahā-rāja kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

102. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantassa rañño Māga-

¹ B^p Gr imasmā ca.

² B^p Gr omit the repetition.

³ B^p nikujjitaṃ.

⁴ B^p Gr bhante bhāgavatā.

⁵ B^p Gr taṃ.

⁶ B^p Gr omit.

dhassa Ajātasattu-Vedehi-puttassa¹ bhikkhū āmantesi :
 “Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā, upahatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā.
 Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-
 rājānaṃ jīvitaṃ na² voropessatha, imasmiṃ yeva āsane³
 virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ uppajjissathāti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTAM.

¹ B^p Ajātasattussa.

² S^{cdt} Gr. *omit.*

³ S^{ct} āyatane ; Gr āsatena.

[iii. Ambaṭṭha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Icchānaṅkalam¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi² Ukkaṭṭham ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakattṭhodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ³ raññā Pasenadi-kosalena dinnam⁴ rājadāyam⁵ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosi kho Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi: ‘Samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalam anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁶: “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā.” So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham⁷ savyañjanam, kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham

¹ B^p -galam for -kalam, throughout.

² BB -sāti (so SS occasionally and Fausböll at SN p. 112).

³ S^o bhogyam (as in iv. 2).

⁴ S^{ant} dinna-.

⁵ S^o dāyadam (as in iv. 1).

⁶ See D. ii. 40.

⁷ B^p sattham.

brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.'

3. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādisa Ambatṭho māṇavo¹ antevāsi hoti ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo anuññāta-paṭiññāto sake ācariyake tevijjake pāvacane: 'Yam ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvam jānāsi, yaṃ tvam jānāsi taṃ ahaṃ jānāmīti.'

4. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ tāta Ambatṭha samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅkale yiharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavyantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyaṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho" . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Ehi tvam tāta Ambatṭha yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso. Tathā mayam taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmāti.'

5. 'Yathā kathaṃ pañāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso ti?'

'Āgatāni kho tāta Ambatṭha amhākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-sa-

¹ S^{ed} māṇavo, so throughout.

² B^p sakkhara-pabhedānaṃ.

³ MSS. frequently bhagavantaṃ.

annāgato. 'Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti : seyya-thīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati araham hoti sammā-sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo. Aham kho pana tāta Ambaṭṭha mantānam dātā, tvaṃ mantānam patiggahetā ti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa paṭissutvā, utthāy' āsanā brāhmaṇam Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā vaḷavā-ratham āruya sambahulehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi.

7. Tena kho pana samāyena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokase caṅkamanti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : 'Kham nu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati? taṃ hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya idh' upasaṃkantā ti.'

8. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : 'Ayaṃ kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo c' eva abhiññātassa ca brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa antevāsi. Agaru kho pana Bhagavato evarūpehi kula-puttehi saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo hotīti.' Te Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum : 'Eso Ambaṭṭha vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro, tena appa-saddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam ākotehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāran ti.'

9. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena so vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro tena appa-saddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāram, pāvisi Ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Mānavakā pi pavisitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ambaṭṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā

kañci kañci ¹ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāreti, t̥hito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāreti.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭha-mānavam etad avoca: 'Evaṃ nu kho te ² Ambaṭṭha brāhmaṇehi vuddhehi mahalakehi ācariya-pācariyehi saddhim kathā-sallāpo hoti yathayidaṃ ³ caram tiṭṭham nisinnena mayā kañci kañci katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāresīti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Gacchanto vā hi bho Gotama gacchantena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, t̥hito vā hi bho Gotama t̥hitenā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, nisinno vā hi bho Gotama nisinnena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati. Ye ca kho te bho Gotama muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā ⁴ kiṇhā ⁵ bandhupādāpaccā tehi pi me saddhim evaṃ kathā-sallāpo hoti yathariva bhotā Gotamenāti.'

11. 'Atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭha idh' āgamanam ahosi, yāy' eva kho pan' atthāya ⁷ āgaccheyyātho ⁷ tam eva attham sādhu-kam manasikareyyātho. ⁸ Avusitavā yeva kho pana Ambaṭṭho mānavo, vusitavā-mānī ⁹ kim aññatra avusitattā ti.'

12. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho mānavo Bhagavatā avusita ¹⁰. vādena vuccamāno kupito anattamano, ¹¹ Bhagavantam yeva khuṇsento ¹² Bhagavantam yeva vambhento ¹³ Bhagavantam yeva upavadamāno: 'Samaṇo ca me bho Gotamo pāpiko bhavissatīti' Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Caṇḍā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, pharusā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, lahusā

¹ B^p here and below kiñci kiñci.

² S^{ed} omit kho; B^p omits te. ³ S^c B^p yathāyidaṃ.

⁴ S^c imbhā. ⁵ S^c kinhā; B^p kaṇhā (see iii. 2. 5).

^{7.7} S^{ct} āgaccheyyata tame; S^m B^p āgaccheyyātha.

⁸ S^c -eyyatothā; S^t -eyyatho; B^p -eyyātha. See Ed. Müller, p. 110.

⁹ S^{cm} vusitavātamānī; S^m vusitavātamānī; B^p vusitamāniti. ¹⁰ S^c repeats. ¹¹ S^c repeats kup^o anatt^o.

¹² B^p khuṇsento.

¹³ B^p vambhento.

bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, rabhasā¹ bho Gotama Sakya-jāti. Ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe saṅkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti² na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe saṅkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ pathamaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

13. 'Kim pana te Ambaṭṭha Sakyā aparaddhun ti?'

'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kenacid eva karaṇiyena Kapila-vatthum agamāsim,³ yena Sakkānaṃ santhāgāraṃ⁴ ten' upasaṃkamim. Tena kho pana samayaṃ sambahulā Sakyā c' eva Sakyā-kumārā ca santhāgāre uccesu āsanesu nisinnā honti aññamaññaṃ aṅguli-patodakena⁵ sañjagghantā saṃkilantā, aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva maññe va anojagghantā,⁶ na maṃ koci āsanena pi nimantesi. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe saṅkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ dutiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

14. 'Latukikā⁷ pi kho Ambaṭṭha sakunikā sake kulāvake kāmālāpini hoti. Sakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ambaṭṭha Sakyānaṃ yad idaṃ Kapilavatthum, na arahatī⁸ yasmā Ambaṭṭho imāya appamattāya⁹ abhisajjitun ti.'

15. 'Cattāro 'me bho Gotama vaṇṇā, khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama cattunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ tayo vaṇṇā khattiyā ca vessā ca suddā ca aññadatthu brāhmaṇass' eva paricārakā sampajjanti. Tayidaṃ bho

¹ S^{ct} rahasā; B^p bhassā.

² B^p garuṃkaronti *twice*.

³ B^p agamāsi.

⁴ B^p sandhāgāraṃ.

⁵ B^p patodakehi.

⁶ B^p anujagghantā.

⁷ S^t lavukikā; B^p letukikā; S^c laṭukārikā.

⁸ S^{cm} B^p arahatā.

⁹ S^{cd} appattāya.

Gotama nacchannam tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambatṭho māṇavo idaṃ tatiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

16. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atibālhaṃ kho ayam Ambatṭho māṇavo Sakkesu¹ ibbha-vādena nimmadeti.² Yan nūnāhaṃ gottam puccheyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Katham-gotto 'si Ambatṭhāti?'

'Kaṇhāyano 'haṃ asmi bho Gotamāti.'

'Porānaṃ kho pana te Ambatṭha mātāpettikaṃ nāmagottam anussarato³ ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ. Sakyā kho pan' Ambatṭha rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ pitāmahaṃ dahanti.⁴ Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ambatṭha rājā Okkāko yā sā mahesī piyā manāpā tassā puttassa rajjaṃ parināmetukāmo jetṭha-kumāre raṭṭhasmā pabbājesi, Okkāmaṃ⁵ Karandaṃ⁶ Hatthinīyaṃ⁷ Sīnipuraṃ.⁷ Te raṭṭhasmā pabbājita yattha Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁸ tattha vasaṃ kappesum. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhiṃ samvāsaṃ kappesum.

'Atha kho Ambatṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi: "Kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammantīti?"

"Atthi deva Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁸ tatth' etarahi kumārā sammanti. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhiṃ samvāsaṃ kappentīti."

'Atha kho Ambatṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi:

¹ B^p Sakyesu.

² S^{cm} nimmādeti; B^p nimpādeti nipātesi.

³ S^{et} assarato; B^p anussarato.

⁴ SS dissanti.

⁵ B^p Ukkāmukhaṃ.

⁶ B^p Karakaṇḍam.

⁷ S^c Hatthinisiyāsīnipuraṃ; S^m Hatthinīyāsīnipuraṃ; Sst Hatthinīyāsīnipuraṃ; B^p Hatthinikāsīnisūraṃ.

⁸ B^p sākavana-saṇḍo (twice).

“Sakyā vata bho kumārā, parama-sakyā vata bho kumārā ti.”

‘Tadagge kho pana ¹ Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So va Sakyānaṃ ² pubba-puriso. Rañño kho pana Ambaṭṭha Okkākassa Disā nāma ³ dāsi ahosi. Sā kaṇhaṃ ⁴ janesi. Jāto Kaṇho paccābhāsi ⁵ : “Dhopetha ⁶ maṃ amma, nahāpetha maṃ amma, imasmā maṃ amma asucismā parimocetha, ⁷ atthāya vo bhavissāmīti.” Yathā kho pana Ambaṭṭha etarahi manussā pisāce ⁸ pisācā ti sañjānanti, evaṃ eva kho Ambaṭṭha tena samayena manussā pisāce pi ⁹ Kaṇhā ti sañjānanti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Ayaṃ sañjāto ¹⁰ paccābhāsi. ¹¹ Kaṇho jāto pisāco jāto ti.” Tadagge ¹² kho pana Ambaṭṭha Kaṇhāyanā paññāyanti. So ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso. Iti kho te Ambaṭṭha porāṇaṃ mātāpettikāṃ nāma-gottāṃ anussarato ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ ti.’

17. Evaṃ vutte te ¹³ māṇavakā Bhagavantā etad avocum : ‘Mā bhavaṃ Gotama Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmadēsi, sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahu-sutoca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ¹⁴ ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā ¹⁵ Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetun ¹⁶ ti.’

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca : ‘Sace kho tumhākaṃ māṇavakā ¹⁷ evaṃ hoti, “Dujjāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula ¹⁸-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, appas-

¹ S^d B^p pan’ (*always*). ² B^p so ca nesam (*as in Sum.*).

³ S^c S^{cm} nāmasā.

⁴ B^p adds nāma.

⁵ S^c paccābhāsi ; B^p paccākāsi.

⁶ S^d posetha ; B^p dhovatha.

⁷ S^t parimoca.

⁸ S^d B^p pisāce disvā.

⁹ B^p omits pi.

¹⁰ B^p jāto.

¹¹ S^c paccayābhāsi ; B^p paccākāsi.

¹² S^{ot} etadagge.

¹³ B^p S^c omit te.

¹⁴ B^p vakkaraṇo *here and below*.

¹⁵ S^{cm} B^p bho ; S^d go (*but see § 19*).

¹⁶ B^p paṭi- (*twice*).

¹⁷ B^p māṇavakānaṃ.

¹⁸ S^d B^p akusala.

suto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, duppañño ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, na ca pahoti Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatu Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ asmim vacane mantavho.¹ Sace pana tumhākaṃ māṇavakā² evaṃ hoti: "Sujāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatha³ tumhe, Ambaṭṭho māṇavo mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti.⁴

19. 'Sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena⁵ Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetun. Tunhi mayam bhavissāma. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā⁶ Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetūti.'

20. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ kho pana te Ambaṭṭha sahadhammiko pañño āgacchati, akāma vyākātabbo. Sace na⁷ vyākariṣasi aññaṇa vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasi, tunhi vā bhavissasi, pakkamissasi vā, etth' eva te sattadhā⁸ muddhā phalissati. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇaṇam vuddhāṇam mahallakāṇam ācariya-pācariyāṇam bhāsamanāṇam, kuto pabbutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanāṇam pubba-puriso ti?'

Evaṃ vutte Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tunhi ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇaṇam vuddhāṇam mahallakāṇam . . . pe . . . ko ca Kaṇhāya-

¹ S^{cm} mantabbo S^t mantabhe, and omit asmim vacane; S^d mantamho (see iv. 18).

² B^p māṇavakāṇam.

³ S^c tiṭṭhapetha.

⁴ B^p patimantetūti.

⁵ B^p bhotā.

⁶ S^c bho (as before, § 17).

⁷ S^c pana; B^p tvam na.

⁸ S^d B^p omit te s^c.

nānam pubba-puriso ti?' Dutiyam pi kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Vyākaroḥi idāni Ambaṭṭha, na dāni te tuṇhī-bhāvassa kālo. Yo kho Ambaṭṭha Tathāgatena yāva tatiyakam¹ saha-dhammikam pañham puṭṭho na vyākaroti, etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phalissatīti.'

21. Tena kho pana samayena vajirapāṇī yakkho mahan-tam ayo-kūṭam ādāya ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa upari vehāsatthito² hoti: 'Sacā-yam Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā yāva tatiyakam saha-dhammikam pañham puṭṭho na vyākarissati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddham phālessāmīti.' Tam kho pana vajira-pāṇim yakkham Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca māṇavo. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tam disvā bhīto samviggo loma-hattha-jāto Bhagavantam yeva tānam gavesi Bhagavantam yeva leṇam gavesi Bhagavantam yeva saraṇam gavesi upanisiditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Kim etaṃ bhavam Gotamo āha? Puna bhavam Gotamo brūmetīti.'³

'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāh-maṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamanānam, kuto-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇ-hayanānam pubba-puriso ti?'

'Evam eva me⁴ bho Gotama sutam yath' eva bhavam⁵ Gotamo āha, tato-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, so ca Kaṇhāyanā-nam pubba-puriso ti.'

22. Evam vutte māṇavakā unnādino uccā-saddā mahā-saddā ahesum: 'Dujjāto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, dāsi-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakyānam, ayya-puttā kira bho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa Sakyā bhavanti. Dhamma-vādim yeva kira mayam samaṇam Gotamam apasādetabbam⁶ amaññimhāti.'

23. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atibālham kho

¹ B^p tatiyam (*twice*).

² B^p vehāse dhito.

³ B^p bravitu ti.

⁴ S^{dt} B^p omit me.

⁵ S^{cm} bho.

⁶ B^p apasāretabbam.

ime māṇavakā Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādenti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca : ' Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādetha. Uḷāro so Kaṇho isi ¹ ahosi. So dakkhiṇaṃ janapadaṃ gantvā, brahme mante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ ² upasaṃkamitvā Khuddarūpiṃ ³ dhītaraṃ yāci. Tassa rājā Okkāko "ko neva re m'ayaṃ ⁴ dāsi-putto samāno Khuddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yācatīti " kupito anattamanaṃ khurappaṃ sannayhi. ⁵ So taṃ khurappaṃ n'eva asakkhi muñcituṃ no paṭisaṃharituṃ. Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā pārisajjā Kaṇhaṃ isiṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocaṃ :

" Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi bhadante hotu rañño ti."

" Sotthi bhavissati rañño api ca rājā yadi adho khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvata rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā paṭhavim udriyissatīti."

" Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi janapadassatīti."

" Sotthi bhavissati rañño sotthi janapadassa, api ca rājā yadi uddhaṃ khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvata rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā satta vassāni devo na vassissatīti."

" Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi janapadassa, devo ca vassatīti."

" Sotthi bhavissati rañño, sotthi janapadassa, devo ca vassissati, api ca rājā jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭitṭhāpetu, sotthi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti."

' Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā Okkākassa ārocesuṃ : " Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭitṭhāpetu, sotthi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti." Atha kho rājā Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭitṭhāpesi, sotthi kumāro pallomo sambhavi. Atha kho tassa rājā Okkāko bhito ⁶ brahma-

¹ S^o itthi.

² B^p adds upasaṃkami.

³ S^c the third time Muddarūpiṃ ; S^d thrice Muddarūpaṃ ; B^p thrice Maddarupi.

⁴ B^p ko nevam re ayam ; S^d mayham.

⁵ S^d sannayhi ; S^t B^p sannahi.

⁶ B^p adds samviggo loma-hāttha-jāto.

daṇḍena tajjito Khuddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ adāsi. Mā kho tumhe mānavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ mānavam atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādettha. Ulāro so Kaṇho isi ahoṣīti.'

24. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ mānavam āmantesi: 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiya-kumāro brāhmaṇa-kaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsam kappeyya. Tesam saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so khattiya-kumārena brāhmaṇa-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā ti?'¹

'Vāceyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu' ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyun ti?'

'No h'etaṃ² bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Mātito hi bho Gotama anuppanno³ ti.'

25. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇa-kumāro khattiya-kaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsam kappeyya. Tesam saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so brāhmaṇa-kumārena khattiya-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

¹ B^p vā ti n' evāti (*but see* § 27).

² B^p no hi, *and below* no h' idam.

³ S^{dm} anuppannā; B^p anupasampanno (*here and in* § 25).

'Api nu 'ssa itthisu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'
'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyunti?'

'No h' etaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Pitito hi bho Gotama anuppanno ti.'

26. 'Iti kho Ambattha itthiyā vā¹ itthiṃ karitvā purisena vā purisaṃ karitvā khattiyā va setṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambattha? Idha brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ kismicid² eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena³ vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbajeyyūṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Gotama.'

Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā ti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthisu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Āvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

27. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambattha? Idha khattiyā khattiyaṃ kismicid eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbajeyyūṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'Labetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyūṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthisu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Ettāvata kho Ambattha khattiyo parama-nihīnataṃ

¹ SS omit vā.

² S^t kismiñcid; S^{cm} kismicid (and so each in § 27).

³ See A. iv. 242. 3.

patto hoti yad eva nam khattiyā khura-muṇḍam karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbajenti. Iti kho Ambaṭṭha yadā pi khattiyo parama-nihīna-tam patto hoti tadā pi khattiyā va seṭṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā.

28. 'Brahmunā pi esā Ambaṭṭha Sanam-kumāreṇa ¹ gāthā bhāsītā :

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye ² gotta-patisārino.

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.

Sā kho pan' esā Ambaṭṭha brahmunā Sanam-kumāreṇa gāthā sugītā na duggītā subhāsītā na dubbhāsītā attha-samhitā na ³ anattha-samhitā anumatā mayā pi. ⁴ Aham pi Ambaṭṭha evam vadāmi :

Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim ye ⁵ gotta-patisārino

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.'

Bhāṇavāram Paṭhamam.

2. 1. 'Katamam pana tam bho Gotama caraṇam, kata-mā ⁶ sā vijjā ti ?'

'Na kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya jāti-vādo vā vuccati, gotta-vādo vā vuccati, māna-vādo vā ⁷ vuccati: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Yattha kho Ambaṭṭha āvāho vā hoti vivāho vā hoti āvāha-vivāho vā hoti etth' etaṃ vuccati jāti-vādo iti pi, gotta-vādo iti pi, māna-vādo iti pi: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Ye hi keci Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhā vā gotta-vāda-vinibandhā vā māna-vāda-vinibandhā vā āvāha-vivāha-vinibandhā vā, ārakā te anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya. Pahāya kho Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhañ ca gotta-vāda-vinibandhañ ca māna-vāda-vinibandhañ ca āvāha-vivāha-

¹ B^p Sena-.

² S^{ct} yo.

³ S^d no.

⁴ B^p omits pi. This § 28 recurs so far at M. I. 358, and the verse at S. vi. 2. 1; xxi. 11.

⁵ S^c yo.

⁶ B^p adds ca pana (see § ii. 2).

⁷ S^{mt} omit these vā's.

vinibandhañ ca anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sacchikiriyā hotīti.'

2. 'Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama carāṇaṃ, katamā¹ sā vijjā ti ?'

'Idha Ambatṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahamaṃ sam-māsambuddho . . . pe . . . [yathā Sāmaññaphalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam] . . . evaṃ kho Ambatṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.'²

' . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim.'⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim. Idam kho taṃ Ambatṭha carāṇaṃ.

' . . . pe⁶ . . . ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe⁷ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya . . . pe⁸ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Ambatṭha vijjā.

'Ayaṃ vuccati Ambatṭha bhikkhu⁹ vijjā-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.⁹ Imāya ca Ambatṭha¹⁰ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya aññā vijja-sampadā carāṇa-sampadā uttaritarā vā pañitatarā vā n'atthi.

3. 'Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-

¹ B^p adds ca (see last §).

² D. ii. 40-63.

³ D. ii. 64-75, but possibly only the passage at D. ii. 75 beginning so vivicc' eva is meant.

⁴ S^d silasmim (but see Sum.).

⁵ D. ii. 77-81, but possibly only the description of the Jhānas in the first lines of D. ii. 77, 79, 81, is to be repeated here.

⁶ Only S^m has this pe.

⁷ D. ii. 83.

⁸ D. ii. 84-98, but possibly only §§ 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 95, 97.

^{9,9} SS vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.

¹⁰ B^p vijjā-sampadāya ca carāṇa-sampadāya ca aññā vijjā-sampadā ca carāṇa-sampadā ca. It is this imitation of the closing phrase of D. ii. 98 which makes us think that the whole of D. ii. 40-98 is meant to be repeated here with the necessary changes.

sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavañti. Kattāni cattāri? Idha Ambaṭṭha ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno khāri-vividham¹ ādāya araññe vanam² ajjhogāhati³ “pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissamīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā - carāṇa - sampannass’ eva paricārako⁴ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ pathamaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ ca anuttaraṃ vijjā - carāṇa - sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kuddāla-piṭhakam⁵ ādāya araññe vanam⁶ ajjhogāhati “kandamūlaphala - bhojano bhavissamīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva paricārako⁷ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ dutiyaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c’ eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, gāma - sāmantaṃ vā nigama-sāmantaṃ vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati. So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā - carāṇa - sampadāya idaṃ tatiyaṃ apāya - mukhaṃ bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c’ eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno,

¹ S° khātaṃ vividham ; B° kharividham.

² B° araññāyatanaṃ (*but see below*).

³ So all MSS. twice (*see* § 4). ⁴ S° parivār° (*throughout*).

⁵ S° kuddāla-piṭhakam.

⁶ B° āraññavanam (*and so always afterwards*).

⁷ S° parivār°.

“*Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamiṣṣati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo va tam ahaṃ yathā satthim² yathā balaṃ³ paṭipūjes-sāmīti.*” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ catuttham apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

‘Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya imāni cattari apāya-mukhāni bhavanti.

4. ‘Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imāya anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sandissasi saccariyako ti?’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama. Ko cāhaṃ bho Gotama saccariyako, kā ca anuttarā vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā? Āra-ko ‘haṃ⁴ bho Gotama anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya saccariyako ti.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imaṃ c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-māno khāri-vividham ādāya⁵ araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhasi⁶ “saccariyako pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissāmīti?”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imaṃ c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-māno pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno kuddāla - piṭakam ādāya araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhasi “saccariyako kandaṃmūlaphala-bhojano bhavissāmīti.”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imaṃ c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-māno, pavattaphala - bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇa-māno, kandaṃmūlaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇa-māno, gāma - sāmantaṃ vā nigama - sāmantaṃ vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchasi saccariyako ti?’

¹ B^p agyāgāraṃ ; S^d āgāraṃ (*here and below*).

² B^p satthim. ³ B^p phalaṃ. ⁴ B^p ārakāhaṃ.

⁵ S^d khārim vividham ādāya ; B^p khāri-vidham ādāra.

⁶ So all MSS. twice.

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇa-māno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandaṃūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, cātummahā-pathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ karitvā acchasi sācariyako: “Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā taṃ mayam yathā sattim yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmāti”?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

5. ‘Iti kho Ambaṭṭha imāya c’eva tvam¹ anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya parihīnako² sācariyako, ye c’ime anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti tato c’asi³ parihīno sācariyako, bhāsita kho pana te esā Ambaṭṭha ācariyena brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina vācā: “Ke ca mundaḥ⁴ samaṇakā⁵ ibbhā⁶ kiṇhā⁷ bandhupadāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ sākacchā”⁸ ti attanā apāyiko⁹ pi aparipūramāno. Pass’ Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhaṃ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

6. ‘Brāhmaṇo kho pan’ Ambaṭṭha Pokkharasādi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa dattikaṃ bhunjeti. Tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadāti. Yadā pi tena mānteti tiro dussan tena manteti. Yassa kho pan’ Ambaṭṭha dhammikaṃ payataṃ⁹ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya,⁹ kathaṃ tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Pass’ Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhaṃ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

7. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo hatthi-gīvāya vā nisinna assapitṭhe vā nisinna rathūpatthare vā tṭhito uggehi vā rājanyehi vā kañcid eva

¹ SS omit. ² B^p parihīno. ³ S^d adds yā; B^p ca tvam.

⁴ S^d mundaḥ; S^c muddhakā; B^p muddakā.

⁵ S^t kiṇham (see ante, § D. iii. 1. 11); B^p kaṇhā; S^c kinhā.

⁶ B^p sāgacchā.

⁷ B^p S^c apāyiko.

⁸ S^d B^p payātam.

⁹ All MSS. t, not ṭ.

mantanam¹ manteyya. So tamhā padesā apakkamma ekamante tittṛheyya atha āgaccheyya suddo vā sudda-dāso vā. So tasmim padese tṛhito tad eva mantanam manteyya: “Evam pi rājā Pasenadi Kosalo abhāsi.” Api nu so rājā-bhaṇitam vā bhaṇati, rājā-mantanam vā manteti, tāvatā² so assa rājā vā rāja-matto³ vā ti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

8. ‘Evam eva kho tvam Ambatṭha: “Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇanam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta⁴-padaṃ⁵ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ⁶ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Aṭṭhako⁷ Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi⁸ Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—tyāham mante adhiyāmi sācariyako” ti⁹ tāvatā tvam bhavissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno ti n’ etaṃ tṛhanam vijjati.

9. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Kinti te sutam brāhmaṇanam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamanānam? Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇanam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta¹⁰-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—evam su te sunahātā¹¹ suvilittā kappita-kesa-massū āmutta-mālābharanā¹² odāta-vattha-vasanā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samapitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?’

¹ S^c mantam.

² B^p ettāvatā.

³ B^p rājam matto.

⁴ S^c mantam.

⁵ S^c patta-.

⁶ B^p pavattam.

⁷ See *Tevijja Sutta*, 13, and ‘*Vinaya Texts*,’ ii. 130.

⁸ S^m Yamadaggi ⁹ S^{cm} omīti ti. ¹⁰ B^p S^c mantam.

¹¹ B^p nhātā; S^c evam tesu bho.

¹² B^p maṇi-kuṇḍalābharanā; S^c amutta-mālā.

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

10. '1 Evam su te sālīnaṃ odanaṃ ² vicita-kālakam aneka-sūpaṃ aneka-byañjanaṃ paribhuñjanti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'³ Evam su te vethaka-nata-passāhi nārihi paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'⁴ Evam su te kutta-vālehi vaḷavā-rathehi dighāhi patoda-latthihi ⁵ vāhane ⁶ vitudentā vicaranti ⁶ seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'⁷ Evam su te ukkiṇṇa-parikhāsu ⁸ okkhitta-palighāsu ⁹ nagarūpakārikāsu dighāsi-baddhehi ¹⁰ purisehi rakkhāpentī seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'¹¹ Iti kho Ambaṭṭha n'eva tvam isi na pana isittāya paṭipanno sācariyako. Yassa ¹² kho pana Ambaṭṭha mayi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena, ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sobhissāmīti.'¹³

11. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutthāsi. Ambaṭṭho pi māṇavo vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutthāsi. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam caṅkamantam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammannesī. Addasā kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena tṭhapetvā

¹ B^p inserts pa for kinti te sutam . . . Bhagu.

² B^p inserts bhucimamsupabhecanaṃ.

³ B^p inserts pa as above.

⁴ B^p inserts pa as above ; S^o omits this paragraph.

⁵ S^t patodayatthāhi-

^{6.6} B^p vitudentā.

⁷ B^p inserts pa as above.

⁸ S^d parikāsu ; B^p paridāsu.

⁹ S^d phalighāsu.

¹⁰ B^p vudhehi.

¹¹ B^p inserts la.

¹² S^{cm} yassa vā.

¹³ B^p sovissāmīti ; S^o sossāmīti ; S^{dt} soladdhissāmīti ; S^m sobhissāmīti.

dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

12. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : ' Passati kho me ayam Ambatṭho māṇavo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebbhuyyena tṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa Ambatṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāṭa-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.¹

Atha kho Ambatṭhassa māṇavassa etad ahosi :— ' Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehīti.' Bhagavantam etad avoca : ' Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayam bahu-karaṇiyā ti.'

' Yassā dāni tvam Ambatṭha kalam maññasīti.'

Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo vaḷavā-rathaṃ āruya pakkāmi.

13. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ukkatṭhāya nikkhamitvā mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena sad-dhiṃ sake ārāme nisinno hoti, Ambatṭhaṃ yeva māṇavam patimānento. Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantva yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā brāhmaṇam Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavam brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi etad avoca :—

14. ' Kacci tāta Ambatṭha addasa taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman ti ?'

' Addasāma kho mayam bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman ti.'

' Kacci tāta Ambatṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā-

¹ B^p paṭicchādesi (and so in § 19).

santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso¹ ti?’

‘Tathā-santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā. Tādiso ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo, no aññādiso.² Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehīti.’

‘Ahu pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

‘Ahu me bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbam³ brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ārocesi.

15. Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: ‘Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Yad⁴ eva kho tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ āsajja āsajja avacāsi, atha kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhehi⁵ pi evaṃ upanīyya upanīyya⁶ avaca. Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka⁷! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyāti.’

So kupito anattamano Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ padasā yeva pavattesi, icchati ca tāvad eva Bhagavantaṃ dassa-nāya upasamkamitum.

¹ S^c aññathādiso.

² B^p aññatādiso.

³ S^{cm} omit taṃ (but not in § 17).

⁴ S^{cd} yāvad.

⁵ S^{cm} aggamahehi.

⁶ S^d B^p upaneyya (comp. A. iii. 60. 7; M. i. 251).

⁷ S^d B^p °kā . . . °kā . . . °kā (twice).

16. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ etad avocum : ‘Ativikālo kho bho ajja samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya¹ upasaṃkamitum, sve² dāni bhavaṃ Pokkharasādi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya³ upasaṃkamissatthi.’

Evam⁴ kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi sake nivesane panītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā⁵ yānesu āropetvā ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Ukkatthāya niyyāsi, yena Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatvā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

17. ‘Āgama⁶ nuvidha⁷ bho Gotama amhākaṃ antevāsi Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ti?’

‘Āgamā kho te idha⁸ brāhmaṇa antevāsi Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ti.’

‘Ahu pana te bho Gotama Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ koci⁹ kathā-sallāpo ti?’

‘Ahu kho me brāhmaṇa Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ pana te bho Gotama ahu Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatiko ahosi Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbam brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa ārocesi.

Evam vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Bālo bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Khamatam¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassāti.’

‘Sukhī hotu brāhmaṇa¹¹ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ti.’

¹ S^d B^p omit. ² S^d B^p sve ca. ³ S^d B^p dassanaṃ.

⁴ S^d B^p evam atha. ⁵ B^p paṭiyādapetvā.

⁶ B^p agamā (see ii. 12). ⁷ B^p nu khidha.

⁸ S^m kho te’dha; S^c te kho idha; B^p agamā te b^o.

⁹ So all MSS. here only; B^p koci also in the next two speeches. ¹⁰ B^p khamatu. ¹¹ S^d B^p brāhmaṇo.

18. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammannesī. Addasā kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

19. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Passati kho me ayaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāta-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa etad ahoṣi: 'Samannāgato bho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehi.' Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

20. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, māṇavakā ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onita-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

21. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkhara-

sādissa Bhagavā ānupubbikatham¹ kathesi seyyathā² dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinīvaraṇa-cittam udagga-cittam pasanna-cittam atha³ yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi : dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya,⁴ evam eva brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi : “yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti.”

22. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogāḷha-dhammo tiṇṇa-vicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparapaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

‘Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama ! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ kho bho Gotama saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco bhagavantaṃ⁵ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Yathā ca bhavaṃ Gotamo Ukkatṭhāyaṃ aññāni upāsaka-kulāni upasaṃkamati, evam eva bhavaṃ Gotamo Pokkharasādi-kulaṃ upasaṃkamatu. Tattha ye te māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhagavantaṃ⁶ Gotamaṃ abhivādisanti vā paccutṭhassanti vā āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dighattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

‘Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇāti.’

AMBATṬHA-SUTTAM TATIYAM.

¹ S^d B^p anupubbi-.

² S^d B^p atha kho.

³ B^p patigaṇheyya.

⁴ So all MSS.

[iv. Soṇadaṇḍa ¹ Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Campā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya Pokkharaniyā tire. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo Brāhmaṇo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakatthodakam sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ ² rañña Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam ³ rāja-dāyam ⁴ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosum kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tire. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā.” So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam ⁵ sabrahmakam sassamana-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyanjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.’

¹ S^{ed} always Sona-; S^t varies; B^{mp} S^m always Soṇa-.

² S^o bhogyam (as in iii. 1. 1.) ³ S^{mt} dinna- but see § 5.

⁴ S^o dāyadam.

⁵ S^{ed} B^p omit.

Atha kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāyaṃ nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharanī ten' upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo upari-pāsāde divā-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūte yena Gaggarā pokkharanī ten' upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattam¹ āman-tesī :

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharanī ten' upasaṃkamantīti ?'

'Atthi² samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pab-bajito. Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggārāya pokkharaniyā tire. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo³ kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anut-taro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagava ti." Tam ete bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.'

'Tena hi bho khatte yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama,⁴ upasaṃkāmitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi;⁵ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti."

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkāmitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca :

¹ S^{ed} khatte; B^p khettam; and so afterwards (as at D. i. 1. 21).

² B^p Atthi kho bho.

³ S^{ed} kalyāṇa; S^m B^p oṇo.

⁴ S^{ed} o^kami; B^p o^kamiti; S^m omits.

⁵ S^{ed}mt vadesi.

‘Soṇadaṇḍo bho brāhmaṇo evam āha : “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.”’

4. Tena kho pana samayena nānā-verajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañca-mattāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum bho te brāhmaṇā : ‘Soṇadaṇḍo kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.’ Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

“Saccam kira bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti ?”

‘Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmīti.’

‘Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati. Yam pi bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati, iminā p’āṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā ¹ akkhitto anupakkuttho ² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, iminā p’āṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo addho mahad-dhano mahābhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo

¹ SS °mahā (twice here, twice in § 6, and always in D. v. 6-12) ; B^p pitāmaha-.

² B^p Old. in the O. C. on Pāc. 83, anupakkutthio.

ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-
ketubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ
padaḥko veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu ana-
vayo. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko
paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi
brahma-vaccasī¹ akkhuddāvakaṇso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi
Soṇadaṇḍo silavā vuddha-silī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato.
Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vāk-karaṇo
poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya² at-
thassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo bahunnaṃ
ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū
kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti
bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu-
kāma.³ Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo jinno vuddho mahallako
addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c' eva
taruṇa-paribbājako⁴ ca. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo rañño Māga-
dhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito⁵
pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇassa Pok-
kharasādissa⁶ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.
Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ
satīnakatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggam⁷ rañña
Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa dinnam rāja-dāyam⁸
brahma-deyyam. Yam pi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ
ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīnakatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ
rāja-bhoggam rañña Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa
dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam, iminā p'āṅgena na
arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya
upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavan-
taṃ Soṇadaṇḍam dassanāya upasamkamitun ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad
avoca :

¹ S^d vaddi; S^{ct} vaddhi; Sum. S^m vaccasī; B^p vacchasi.

² S^{cdm} anelagalāya; S^t B^p anelagalāya; see MV. v. 13. 9;
viii. 6. 2.

³ All MSS. i.

⁴ B^p pabbajito.

⁵ S^t mānito (and below).

⁶ S^{ct} sādissa; S^m omits the clause.

⁷ S^c bhogga.

⁸ S^c dāyadam.

‘Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha, yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, na tv’ eva arahati so bhavam Gotamo ambhakaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, iminā p’āṅgena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo ambhakaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Samaṇo Gotamo mahantaṃ ñāti-saṃgham ohāya pabbajito.¹ Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraṇṇa-suvannaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gataṃ ca vehasaṭṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷa-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ² mātā-pitunnaṃ assu-mukhānaṃ rudantaṇaṃ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsā-yāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasi³ akkhuddāvakaṃ dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariya-sīli kusala-sīli⁴ kusala-sīlena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādī kiriya-vādī apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya⁵-kulā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā.

¹ B^p inserts a gha.

² S^{ot} akāmakāmaṇaṃ, and so Burnouf ‘Lotus,’ 863.

³ S^{cdt} vaddhi; B^p vacchasi (as in § 13). ⁴ S^d B^p omit.

⁵ S^{cd} ādinakkho; B^p abhinna-khattiya-

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro raṭṭhā tiro janapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahassāni paṇehi ¹ saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato : “Iti pi so bhagavā araṇaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti.” Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattiṃsa-mahāpurisa-lakhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata ²-vādi sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe ³ khalu bho Gotame ⁴ bahū devā ⁵ manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmim gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭhenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karānaṃ aggam akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h’evaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco paṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco paṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco paṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ⁶ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ S^m paṇehi *here but n below.*

² B^p svāgata.

³ S^{dmt} no; S^o omits the whole clause; B^p ne altered to -no.

⁴ S^{dmt} Gotamo.

⁵ S^{dt} deva.

⁶ S^d oṣatidissa; B^p sātissa.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Ye kho pana ¹ keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmākkhettaṃ āgacchanti atithi no te honti. Atithi pi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre, atith' amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho ² pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'āṅgena na arahatiso bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho ³ mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Ettake kho ahaṃ bho tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ ⁴ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum : 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe ⁵ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamtum api puṭṭasenāpi.⁶ Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena ⁷ saddhim yena Gaggarā ⁸ pokkharanī ten' upasaṃkami.

8. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa tiro-vana-saṇḍa-gatassa evaṃ cetasā parivitakko udapādi :

'Ahaṃ ce va kho pana samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya : "Na ⁹ c' esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nāma' esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya : "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto,

¹ B^p adds bho.

² S^d atithiko.

³ B^p adds pana.

⁴ B^p no kho bhavaṃ.

⁵ S^dtm vaṇṇo ; B^p vaṇṇaṃ (Sum S^o vaṇṇe).

⁶ B^p puṭṭosenāpi (but see A. iv. 190).

⁷ S^d saṃghena.

⁸ S^o Gaggarāya.

⁹ B^p na kho (as in § 10).

nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ pucchitun ti.” Yam kho pañāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Maṃ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya, tassa cāhaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyaṃ.¹ Tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya, “Na c’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ vyākātabbo, evaṃ nāma’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo” ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhetun² ti.” Yam kho pañāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Ahaṃ ce va kho pana evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivatteyyaṃ tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto mānathaddho bhūto ca, no visahi³ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivattissatīti?” Yam kho pañāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā ti.’

9. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Campeyyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten’ añjalim pañāmetvā⁴ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu.

¹ S^d āraddheyyaṃ ; S^t ādheyyaṃ ; B^p ārodheyyaṃ.

² B^p ārodhetun.

³ B^p visahati.

⁴ B^p pañāmetvā.

10. Tatra pi sudam. Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bahulam anuvitakkento nisinno hoti :—

‘Aham ce va kho pana samaṇam Gotamam pañham puccheyyam, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya : “Na c’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nām’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo” ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya : “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇam Gotamam yoniso pañham pucchitun ti.” Yam kho panāyam parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Maṃ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañham puccheyya, tassa cāham pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyam, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya : “Na c’ esa ¹ brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ vyākātabbo, evaṃ nām’ esa ² brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo” ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya : “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhētun ti.” Yam kho panāyam parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya.³ Addhā vat’ assāham cittaṃ ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti!’

11. Atha kho Bhagavato Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya etad ahoṣi : ‘Vihaññati kho ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo sakena cittena. Yan nūnāham Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam sake ācariyake ⁴ tevijjake pañham puccheyyan ti.’

Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam etad avoca : ‘Katihi ⁵ pana brāhmaṇa aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpenti, ‘Brāhmaṇo ’smīti’ ca vadamāno samimā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti?’

12. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi :

¹ S^{dt} na kho ’sa ; S^m na kho ; B^p na kho esa.

² S^{ed} nāmo sa.

³ SS puccheyyāti.

⁴ S^t ācayake.

⁵ *All MSS.* ī.

‘Yam vata no ahosi icchitam yam ākaṅkhitam yam adhippetam yam adhipatthitam—“Aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya, addhā vat’ assāham cittam ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti”—tatra maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham pucchati. Addhā vat’ assāham cittam ārādhes-sāmi pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.’

13. Atha kho Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abbhunnāmetvā kāyaṃ anuviloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Pañcahi bho Gotama aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpeti, ‘Brāhmaṇo ’smīti’¹ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyya. Kata-mehi pañcahi? Idha bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitā-mahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Ajjhāyako hoti manta-dharo tinnaṃ vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sakkharappabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasī² akkhuddāvakaso dassanāya. Silavā hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-silena samannāgato. Paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Imehi kho bho Gotama pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpeti, ‘Brāhmaṇo ’smīti’ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti.’

14. ‘Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa pañcannaṃ aṅgānam sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ ṭhapayitvā catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇam paññāpetum, ‘Brāhmaṇo ’smīti’ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti?’

‘Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama pañcannaṃ aṅgānam vaṇṇam ṭhapayāma. Kim³ hi vaṇṇo karissati? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā

¹ S^m ’mhīti.

² B^p vacchasi (*as in* § 6).

³ SS kim hi (*kim hi in* §§ 15, 16).

pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, ajjhā-yako ca hoti manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamaṇaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakhaṇesu anavayo, silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama catuh' aṅgehi¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

15. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā tihi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ mante thapayāma. Kiṃ hi mantā karissanti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama tih'aṅgehi¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

16. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā dvih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ jātiṃ thapayāma. Kiṃ hi jāti karissati? Yato kho bho² brāhmaṇo silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama dvih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

¹ B^p catuhi . . . tihi.

² Sedmt omit; B^p bhogota.

17. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

‘Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca ! Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca ! Apavadat’ eva ¹ bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ ² apavadatī manta ³ apavadatī jātim, ekañsena bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇass’ eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatīti.’

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Sace kho ³ tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇā ⁴ evaṃ hoti, “Appassuto ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, duppaṇṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, na ca pahoti Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo ⁵ samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetun ⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatu Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ mantavho. Sace pana tumhākaṃ ⁶ brāhmaṇā evaṃ hoti : Bahussuto ca ⁸ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, paṇḍito ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, pahoti ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetun ⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatha tumhe, Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti.’ ⁸

19. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tuṇhī bhavaṃ Gotamo hotu, aham eva tesam saha dhammena paṭivacanam karissāmīti.’

Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha, ⁹ mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha—“Apavadat’ eva ¹⁰ bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ apavadatī manta apavadatī jātim, ekañsena bhavaṃ Soṇa-

¹ Sedm apavadate. See § 19.

² Semt omit.

³ All MSS. vo (see iii. 18).

⁴ B^p brahmaṇānaṃ.

⁵ S^t repeat na ca pahoti S^o b^o ; and so S^m erased.

^{6,6} S^o brāhmaṇa etad avoca ; S^t brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocā ; S^m brāhmaṇo etad avoca ; S^d B^p brāhmaṇānaṃ e. h. b. c.

⁷ S^d B^p paṭimantetun.

⁸ S^o mantetun ti ; S^t manta ti ; B^p paṭimantetūti.

⁹ B^p omits repetition of this clause.

¹⁰ Only S^t here apavadate.

daṇḍo samaṇass' eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatīti." Nāhaṃ bho apavadāmi vaṇṇaṃ vā mante vā jātiṃ vā ti.'

20. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa bhāgineyyo Aṅako nāma māṇavako tassaṃ¹ pārisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: 'Passanti no bhonto imaṃ Aṅakaṃ māṇavakaṃ amhākaṃ bhāgineyyaṃ ti.'

'Evaṃ bho.'²

'Aṅako kho bho māṇavako abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya, nāssa imissā⁴ pārisāya samasamo atthi vaṇṇena thapetvā samanaṃ Gotamaṃ. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ⁵ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Ahaṃ assa mante vāceta. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmabhā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Ahaṃ assa mātā-pitaṇo jānāmi. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako paṇaṃ pi haneyya adinnaṃ pi ādiyeyya paradāraṃ pi gaccheyya musā pi bhaṇeyya⁶ majjamaṃ pi piveyya, ettha dāni bho kiṃ vaṇṇo karissati, kiṃ mantā, kiṃ jāti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantaṇaṃ, imehi kho bho dvih' angehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamaṇo sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

21. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā ekena aṅgena samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamaṇo sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

¹ S^d tassa.

² So all MSS.

³ S^d vaddi S^t vadasī S^m vaddhi B^p vacchasi.

⁴ S^d 'missā: B^p imassaṃ pārisayaṃ.

⁵ B^p sakkhara. ⁶ So all MSS. (S^{ed} n): Sum. bhāseyya.

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama. Sila-paridhotā hi bho Gotama paññā, paññā-paridhotam silam, yattha silam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha silam, silavato paññā paññāvato silam, sila-paññānañ ca pana lokasmiṃ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama hatthena vā hattham dhopeyya,¹ pādena vā pādam dhopeyya, evam eva kho bho Gotama sila-paridhotā paññā, paññā-paridhotam silam, yattha silam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha silam, silavato paññā paññāvato silam, sila-paññānañ ca pana lokasmiṃ aggam akkhāyatīti.’

22. ‘Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa. Sila-paridhotā hi brāhmaṇa paññā, paññā-paridhotam silam, yattha silam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha silam, silavato paññā paññāvato silam, sila-paññānañ ca pana lokasmiṃ aggam akkhāyati. Katamam pana taṃ brāhmaṇa silam, katamā sā paññā ti?’

‘Ettaka-paramā va mayam bho Gotama etasmiṃ atthe. Sādhū vata bhavantam yeva bho Gotamam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitasā attho ti.’

23. ‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi, sādhuḥkaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evam bho’ ti kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sam-mā-sambuddho . . . [yathā Sāmañña-phale evam vitthā-retabbam]. . . . Evam kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti. Idam pi kho taṃ brāhmaṇa silam.

‘. . . pe ² . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . ñāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe . . . idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya . . . pe . . . nāparam itthattayāti pajānāti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya. Ayam kho sā brāhmaṇa paññā ³ ti.’

24. Evam vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho

¹ B^p dhoveyya. ² SS omit this pe. ³ S^{cdmt} paññāyāti.

Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotam dhāreyya: “cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva bhotā¹ Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatam. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenāti.’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pak-kāmi. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi: ‘Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.’

25 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sonaḍaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onita-patta-paṇim aññataram nicam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

26. ‘Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno āsanā vuṭṭhahitvā Bhagavantam² Gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yam kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yasaladdhā kho pan’ ambhākam bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno añjalim paggaṇheyyam, āsanā me tam bhavam Gotamo paccutthānam dhāretu. Ahañ

¹ S^m bho (*and so in* iii. 22 ; *comp.* iii. 17, 19).

² B^p Bhavantam.

ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno vethanam omuñceyyam, sirasā me tam bhavam Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretu.—Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno yānā paccorohitvā Bhagavantam Gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena mam sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yam kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho ¹ pan' amhakam bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho ¹ pana ² bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno patoda-latthim abbhunnameyyam, yānā me tam bhavam Gotamo paccorohanam dhāretu. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno hattham apanāmeyyam, sirasā me tam bhavam Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretūti.'

27 Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāmīti.

SONADAṆḌA-SUTTAM.³

¹ S^{edt} omit.

² B^p omits.

³ B^p Soṇadaṇḍa-suttam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

[v. Kūṭadanta Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu ¹ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Khānumataṃ ² nāma Magadhānaṃ Brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto ³ brāhmaṇo Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā yañño upakkhato ⁴ hati, satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatarasatāni satta ca vacchatarī-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni thūnūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya.

2. Assosum kho Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘ Samāno khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudho vijjā-carāṇa-sampannosugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā

¹ S^{cm} B^p Mag- ; S^d Māg-(throughout).

² S^m khānum° *always*.

³ B^p *always* Kuta.

⁴ S° upakkattho ; S^d upakkhato ; B^p upakkhato.

ti." So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sadhu kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanam hotīti.' Atha kho Khānumatakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī ¹ gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalatṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo upari-pāsāde divā-seyyam upagato hoti. Addasā kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khānumatake brahmaṇa-gahapatike Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūte yena Ambalatṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattam āmantesi :

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalatṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamantīti ?'

'Atthi kho bho samaṇo ² Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito. Māgadhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumatam anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalatṭhikāyam. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam ³ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti." Tam ete Bhagavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.'

4. Atha kho Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : 'Sutam kho ⁴ pana me tam : "Samaṇo Gotamo tividha ⁵ yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram jānātīti." Na kho panāham jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram, icchāmi cāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Yan nunā-

¹ B^{pm} saṃgha-saṃghī.

² S^{edmt} add khalu bho.

³ B^p bhavantam (twice).

⁴ S^{at} B^p omit.

⁵ B tividham always. See §§ 9, etc. Only at end of § 20 SS have tividhā (and there S^m has the ā struck out).

ham samanāṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tividha-yañña-sampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ puccheyyaṃ ti.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo taṃ khattaṃ āmantesi : 'Tena hi bho khatte yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama,¹ upasaṃkamitvā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi : "Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa patissutvā yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca : 'Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."'

5. Tena kho pana samayena anekāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Khānumate paṭivasanti : 'Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā-yaññaṃ anubhavissāmāti.' Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā : 'Kūṭadanto kira brāhmaṇo samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.' Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

'Saccam kira bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti ?'

'Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, aham pi samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmīti.'

6. 'Mā bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bho to Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samanassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati. Yam pi bhotā Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samanassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upa-

¹ *All MSS.* -kami. (*Compare* iv. 3.)

samkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā¹-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto addho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sākkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasi³ akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto silavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya aneḷagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto bahunnam ācariya-pācariyo tīṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti bhoto Kūṭadantassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu⁵-kāma. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c' eva taruṇa-paribbājako⁶ ca. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa⁷ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ SS mahā- (*twice in § 6, and twice in § 7, and twice in § 12*). See iv. 4.

² B^p akhitto anupakuttho (*see iii. 3. 58*).

³ SS vaddhī ; B^p vacchasi *as at § 7*.

⁴ S^{cd} aneḷagalāya ; S^{mt} B^p aneḷagalāya.

⁵ All MSS. adhiyitu (*See "Journal P. T. S." 1886, and J. 4. 496*).

⁶ S^a pabbajako ; B^p pabbajito.

⁷ B^p Pokkharasātissa.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ¹ satīṇakatthodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyam. Yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakatthodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyam, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jati-vādena. Yaṃ pi bho samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jati-vādena, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo mahantaṃ ñāti-saṃghaṃ ohāya² pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gataṃ ca vehasaṭṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāla-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ mātā-pitunnaṃ assu - mukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesa - massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakaṃso

¹ B^p satthussadaṃ.

² S^d B^p pahāya.

³ SS vadḍhi; B^p vacchasi.

dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariya-sīli kusala-sīli kusala-silena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa - vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyako. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādī kiriya-vādī apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya-kulā.² Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro raṭṭhā tiro janapadā sampucchituṃ āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anakāni devatā-sahassāni³ pañehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa - damma - sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti.” Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata-vādī⁴ sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe khalu bho Gotame⁵ bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmim gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse vihetthenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-titthakarānaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h’eva⁶ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro saputto sabhāriyo

¹ S^{ed} anelagalāya ; S^{mt} B^p anelagalāya.

² S^c ādiya-kulā ; B asambhinnakh^o. ³ B sata-sahassāni.

⁴ B^p -svāgata-. ⁵ S^m has loc. ; all other MSS. nom.

⁶ MSS. eva here, evaṃ in iv. 6.

sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ¹ saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ² sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Khānumataṃ anupatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Ye kho pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakkhetaṃ āgacchanti atithi no te honti. Atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Khānumataṃ anupatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ atith' amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'āṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitaṃ, atha kho mayam eva arahāma tam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitaṃ. Ettake kho aham bho tassa bho Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyaṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

8. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocaṃ : 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe ³ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamitaṃ api puṭaṇsenāpi. Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamisāmaṇi.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sam-

¹ *All MSS.* -sāti.

² *B^p* -sātissa (*SS all d here*).

³ *All MSS.* vaṇṇo (*as most at D. iv. 7*).

modim sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Khānumatakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatiḥ app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app ekacce tuṇhī- bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu.

9. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama : “Samaṇo Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam¹ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ jānātīti.” Na kho panāhaṃ jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ, icchāmi cāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ desetūti.’ ‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

10. ‘Bhūta-pubbam brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito nāma ahosi addho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro. Atha kho brāhmaṇa rañño Mahā-vijitassa raho-gatassa patisallīnassa² evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : “Adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṃ paṭhavi-maṇḍalaṃ abhivijīya ajjhāvasāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ yaṃ mama assa digha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.” Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitam³ brāhmaṇam āmantāpetvā⁴ etad avoca : “Idha mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa raho-gatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ‘Adhigato me vipulā mānusakā

¹ B^p vidham thrice (and so S^{cm} the first time only). See § 4.

² All MSS. twice t ; S^{et} B^p twice n ; S^{dm} twice n (Old. CV. vii. 1, 2, t and n) ; at vi. 2, 3, SS patisallīno.

³ S^d and S^t often porohito ; B^p usually parohito.

⁴ B^p āmantetvā (and in § 12).

bhogā, mahantaṃ paṭhavi-maṇḍalaṃ abhivijīya ajjhāva-sāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ, yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.' Icchāmaṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

11. 'Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ Mahā-vijitaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Bhoto kho rañño janapado sakaṇṭako ¹ sa-upapīlo, ² gāma-ghātā pi dissanti [nigama-ghātā pi dissanti ³] nagara-ghātā pi dissanti pantha-duhanā pi dissanti. Bhavaṃ ce kho ⁴ pana rājā evaṃ sakaṇṭake janapade sa-upapīle balim uddhareyya, akicca-kāri assa tena bhavaṃ rājā. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño evaṃ assa: 'Ahaṃ etaṃ dassu-khilaṃ ⁵ vadhena vā bandhena ⁶ vā jāniyā ⁷ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā samūhanissāmiti,' na kho pan' etaṃ dassu-khilaṃ evaṃ sammā samugghāto hoti. Ye te hatāvasesakā bhavissanti, te pacchā rañño janapadaṃ viheṭhessanti.⁸ Api ca kho idaṃ samvidhānaṃ āgamaṃ evaṃ etaṃ dassu-khilaṃ sammā sammugghāto hoti. Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti kasi-gorakkhe tesam bhavaṃ rājā bija-bhattaṃ anuppādetu, ⁹ ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti vaṇijjāya tesam bhavaṃ rājā pābhattaṃ anuppādetu, ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti rāja-porise tesam bhavaṃ rājā bhatta-vetanaṃ pakappetu, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadaṃ na viheṭhessanti, mahā ca rañño rāsiko bhavissati, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapīlā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharissantīti."

"Evaṃ bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitaṃ brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā, ye rañño janapade ussa-

¹ S^d thrice and S^c here sakaṇṭhako.

² S^d B^p uppilo.

³ S^{cmt} omit.

⁴ S^d bhavaṃ ce va kho; B^p bhavaṃ kho.

⁵ S^{cd} dasasu.

⁶ S^d bandhanena.

⁷ S^{ct} janiyāya.

⁸ B^p vihedissanti.

⁹ S^{odmt} oppadetu, but S^{cd} just below ā and see next paragraph. (B^p ā both times).

himsu kasi-gorakke tesam bhavam rājā Mahā-vijito bja-bhattam anuppādesi,¹ ye rañño janapade ussahimsu vañij-jāya tesam rājā Mahā-vijito pābhatam anuppādesi, ye rañño janapade ussahimsu rāja-porise, tesam rājā Mahā-vijito bhatta-vetanam pakappesi, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadam na viheṭhesum,² mahā ca rañño rāsiko ahosi, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu.

12. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitam brāhmaṇam āmantāpetvā etad avoca: "Samūhato kho me bho dassu-khilo, bhoto samvidhānam āgamma mahā ca me rāsiko khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu. Icchām' aham brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññam yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavam yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti."

"Tena hi bhavam rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade khat-tiyā anuyuttā³ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca te bhavam rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchām' aham bho mahā-yaññam yajitum, anujānantu me bhonto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Ye bhoto rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā⁴ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te bhavam rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchām' aham bho mahā-yaññam yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' "

"Evaṃ bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito

¹ S^c anuppadesi; B^b twice °ppadāsi (but just below S^{edmt} °ppā°).

² S^{ed} °ṭheyyum; S^m °ṭheyyum corrected to °ṭhesum; B^p vihedhisu. ³ B^p anuyanta.

⁴ S^{ct} here nomayikā and S^d nevayikā; B^p twice venayikā; S^m B^m necayikā; and so SS below.

āmantesi: "Icchāṃ' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti." "Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti."

'Ye rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito āmantesi: "Icchāṃ' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti." "Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti."

'Iti 'me cattāro anumati-pakkhā tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

13. 'Rājā Mahā-vijito atṭhaṅgehi samannāgato — Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena — Abhirūpo dassaniyyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa - pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī¹ akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya—Addho mahaddhaṇo mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro—Balavā caturāṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya² ovāda-paṭikarāya³ patapati⁴ maññe paccatthike yasaṃ — Saddho dāyako dāna-pati anāvāṭa-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika - vaṇibbaka - yācakānaṃ opāna-bhūto puññāni karoti—Bahussuto tassa tass' eva sutajātassa—Tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: "Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho" ti—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī patibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum.⁵ Rājā Mahā-vijito imehi atṭhaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi atṭhaṅgāni tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

¹ SS vaddhi; B^{mp} vacchasi. ² S^d assatassa; S^c assa vā.

³ S^d parikāya; S^m parikarāya; B^{mp} paṭikarāya.

⁴ S^c panapati; B^m sadavati; B^p sahati pati.

⁵ Sum. cintetum; so B^{mp} and SS below § 17. Here SS mantetum; comp. § 19.

14. Purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato—Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena—Ajjhāyako manta-dhara tinnam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sakkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo—Silavā vuddha-sili vuddha-silena samannāgato—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvi paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Purohito brāhmaṇo imehi catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi cattār' aṅgāni tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

15. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi: "Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yitṭhu-kāmassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: 'Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchisatīti,' so bhotā raññā vippaṭisāro na karaṇiyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchatīti," so bhotā raññā vippaṭisāro na karaṇiyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yitṭhassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhando vigato" ti, so bhotā raññā vippaṭisāro na karaṇiyo ti."

'Imā kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi.'

16. Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasah' ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāram paṭivinodetum: ¹ "Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññam pānātipātino pi pānātipātā paṭiviratā. Ye tattha pānātipātino tesam yeva tena, ye tattha pānātipātā paṭiviratā te ārabha yajatam bhavam ² modatam bhavam cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetu. Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññam adinnādāyino pi adinnādānā paṭiviratā . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācārino pi kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musā-vādino pi mūsā-vādā paṭiviratā, pisunā-vācā pi pisunā-vācāya paṭiviratā, pharusā-vācā pi pharusā-vācāya paṭiviratā, samphappalāpino pi, samphappalāpā

¹ B^{mp} paṭivinesi.

² B^{mp} add sajjatam bhavam *always*.

paṭiviratā, abhijjhāluno pi anabhijjhāluno pi, vyāpanna-cittā pi avyāp anna-cittā pi, micchā-diṭṭhikā pi sammā-diṭṭhikā pi. Ye tattha micchā-diṭṭhikā tesam yeva tena, ye tattha sammā-diṭṭhikā te ārabba yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetūti.” Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasaḥ’ ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippatisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.¹

17. ‘Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa solasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. “Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: ‘Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca khvassa āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.’ Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato² n’atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, iminā ca p’ etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: ‘Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.’—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: ‘Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca khvassa³ āmantitā amaccā pārisajjā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajatīti.’ Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n’atthi, bhoto pana rañño āmantitā gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, iminā p’ etaṃ bhavaṃ⁴ rājā jānātu: ‘Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.’—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: ‘Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇaniko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-

¹ Sm^t B^m paṭivinesī (*but see* Sum. p. 300).

² S^{cdt} dhammatā *here* (‘to below).

³ B^m kho tassa.

⁴ S^{mt} bhavaṃ tam; S^d bhavantam.

yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi kho bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaḥaniko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa - pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya . . . pe . . . no ca kho aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro . . . pe . . . no ca kho balavā caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovāda-patikarāya ¹ patapati ² maññe paccatthike yasasā . . . pe . . . no ca kho sāddho dāyako dāna-pati anāvata-dvāro samaṇa - brāhmaṇa - kappaniddhika - vanibbaka - yācakānaṃ opāna-bhuto puññāni karoti . . . pe . . . no ca kho bahusuto tassa tassa suta-jātassa, . . . pe . . . no ca kho tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: 'Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho ti.' . . . pe . . . no ca kho paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum . . . pe . . . atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi kho bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaḥaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajatīti.'

¹ B^{mp} paṭi°. ² S^c panapati; B^m sadavati; B^p sahavati.

Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho rañño purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaḥaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p' etam bhavam rājā jānātu : 'Yajatam bhavam, modatam bhavam, cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetu . . . pe . . . Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā ; 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khv assa purohito brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pārāgū sanighaṇḍu keṭubhānam sākkhara-ppa-bhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyakaraṇo lokā-yata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo silavā vuddha-silī vuddha-silena samannāgato . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvi paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam, atha ca pana bhavam rājā evarū-pam mahā-yaññam yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvi paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam, iminā p' etam bhavam rājā jānātu : 'Yajatam bhavam, modatam bhavam, cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetūti.'"

'Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññam yajamānassa solasehi ākārehi cittam sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

18. 'Tasmim kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññimṣu na ajelakā haññimṣu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimṣu, na vi-vidhā pāṇā saṃghātam āpajjimṣu, na rukkhā chijjimṣu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimṣu barihisatthāya, ye pi 'ssa ahesum dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā, na assu-mukkhā rudamānā parikammāni akamsu.¹ Atha kho ye icchimṣu te akamsu, ye na icchimṣu te na akamsu, yaṃ icchimṣu taṃ akamsu, yaṃ na icchimṣu, na taṃ akamsu. Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva so yañño niṭṭhānam agamāsi.

¹ Compare Puggala iv. 24 and Saṃyutta iii. 1. 9. 5.

19.¹ ‘Atha kho brāhmaṇa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, amaccā pārisajjā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-vijitaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu; “Idaṃ, deva, pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva uddissa ābhatāṃ, taṃ devo patigaṇhātūti.”

“Alaṃ bho mama pi idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā [balinā] ² abhisamkhittāṃ. ³ Tañ ca vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti.”

‘Te raññā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ sammantesuṃ: ⁴ “Na kho etaṃ ambhakaṃ patirūpaṃ mayaṃ imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni ghavāni paṭihareyyāma. Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, hand’ assa mayaṃ anuyāgino homāti.”

20. ‘Atha kho brāhmaṇa puratthimena yaññāvātassa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, dakkhiṇena yaññāvātassa amaccā pārisajjā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, pacchimaṃ yaññāvātassa brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, uttarena yaññāvātassa gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. Tesu pi brāhmaṇā yaññesu n’ eva gāvo haññimsu na ajeḷakā haññimsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimsu, na vi-vidhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjimsu, na rukkhā chijjimsu yūp-atthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu barihisatthāya, ⁵ ye pi tesāṃ ahesuṃ dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kamma-karā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu. Atha kho ye icchimsu te akaṃsu, ye na icchimsu na te akaṃsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akaṃsu. Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva te yaññā niṭṭhānam āga-maṃsu.

¹ This section recurs (nearly) at Mahā-sudassana Sutta i. 64, 65.

² S^{cm} omit.

³ S^d B^p abhisankhataṃ (see Mil. 46, 3).

⁴ B^{mp} samacintesuṃ (comp. § 13).

⁵ B^m para-himsatthāya.

‘Iti cattāro ca anumati-pakkhā, rājā Mahā-vijito aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato, purohito brāhmaṇo catuh’ aṅgehi samannāgato, tisso ca vidhā. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa tividhā¹ yañña-sampadā soḷasa-parikkhārā ti.’

21. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā unnādino uccā-saddā mahā-saddā ahesum : ‘Aho yañño, aho yañña-sampadā ti.’ Kūṭadanto pana brāhmaṇo tuṇhī-bhūto va nisinno hoti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

‘Kasmā pana bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodatīti.’

‘Nāhaṃ bho samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodāmi, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya² yo samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyya. Api ca me bho evaṃ hoti : “Samaṇo Gotamo na evaṃ āha : ‘Evaṃ me sutan’ ti vā, ‘Evaṃ arahati bhavitun’ ti vā, api ca samaṇo Gotamo ‘Evaṃ tadā āsi, itthaṃ tadā āsi,’ tveva abhāsi.”³ Tassa mayhaṃ bho evaṃ hoti : “Addhā samaṇo Gotamo tena samayena rājā vā ahosi Mahā-vijito yañña-sāmi, purohito vā brāhmaṇo tassa yaññassa yājetā ti.” Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo evarupaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjitā ti?’

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evarupaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjitā. Ahan tena samayena purohito brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ tassa yaññassa yājetā ti.’

22. ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro⁴ ca mahapphalataro ca mahāni-samsataro cāti?’

¹ So all MSS. but S^m has the ā struck out. See § 4.

² So S^{cm} B^{mp}; S^d vipateyya; Old. vipphāl^o; Fausb. vipāt^o (C. v. 11. 1; Dh p 72). See iii. 21. ³ S^m bhāsi; B^m bhāsati.

⁴ S^{cm} samārabbha, and so S^d from § 24 onwards, B^{pm} and S^d at first mbh. In D. i. 1. 10 all MSS. mbh; in i. 1. 11 S^m bbb.

‘Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca paṇītataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?’

‘Yāni kho tāni brāhmaṇa nicca-dānāni anukūla¹-yaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa diyanti, ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

23. ‘Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena taṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhatarāṇi ca appa-samārabbhatarāṇi ca mahapphalatarāṇi ca mahānisamsatarāṇi cāti?’

‘Na kho brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissanti h’ettha brāhmaṇa daṇḍappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yāni kho pana tāni nicca-dānāni anukūla-yaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa diyanti, evarūpaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na h’ettha brāhmaṇa dissanti daṇḍappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen’ etaṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhatarāṇi ca appa-samārabbhatarāṇi ca mahapphalatarāṇi ca mahānisamsatarāṇi cāti.’

24. ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-

¹ Seditm B^p anukūla (Sum. anukula).

rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

‘ Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ¹ ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Yo kho brāhmaṇa cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissa vi-hāraṃ karoti, ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

25. ‘ Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

‘ Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭha-

¹ All MSS. omit.

taṛo ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahā-nisaṃsataro cāti.

26. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto sikkhā-padāni samādiyati,—pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā veramaṇī—ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

27. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

‘Katamo so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?’

‘Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam . . . pe . . . Evam kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . ttiya-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . “nāparam itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca. Imāya ca brāhmaṇa yañña-sampadāya añña yañña-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītarā vā n’ atthīti.’

28. Evam vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : “cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva¹ bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatam.² Esāham bho

¹ S^{mt} evam evam (see p. 85 and 109). ² S^{mt} saraṇāgatam.

Gotama satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatarā-satāni satta ca vacchatarī-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni muñcāpemi, jīvitam demi, haritāni c' eva tiṇāni khādantu sitāni ca pāniyāni pīvantu, sito ca nesam vāto upavāyatan ¹ ti.'

29. Atha kho Bhagavā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa anu-pubbikatham kathesi seyyathidam dāna-katham sila-katham sagga-katham kāmānaṃ ādīnavam okāram saṃ-kilesam, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinivaraṇa-cittam udagga-cittam pasanna-cittam, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi : dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam eva Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa tas-mim yeva āsane virajam vīta-malam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi : 'yam kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti.' ²

30. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogālha-dhammo tiṇṇa-vic-kiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : 'Adhivāsetu me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake yaññāvāte paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Kūṭadan-tassa brāhmaṇassa yaññāvāto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāh-

¹ S^d B^m upavāyatūti ; B^p omits the section.

² See D. iii. 21 ; Mahāvagga i. 7. 5, 6.

maṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena
 khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappesi sampavāresi.
 Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ
 onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataram nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kūṭadantaṃ
 brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samā-
 dapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetva utthāy' āsanā pak-
 kāmīti.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTAM.¹

¹ B^m Kūṭadanta-suttam nitthitaṃ pañcamam.

[vi. Mahāli Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārā-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Assosum kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā: ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārā-sālāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā.”’ So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahma-cariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.”’

2. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārā-sālā ten’ upasaṃkamimsu. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etad avocum: ‘Kahaṃ nu kho bho Nāgita etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotama viharati, dassana-kāmaṃ hi mayaṃ taṃ Gotamaṃ ti?’

‘Akālo kho āvuso Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallino Bhagavā ti.’ Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā tatth’ eva ekamantaṃ nisidimsu : ‘Disvā va mayam taṃ Bhagavantam Gotamam gamissāmāti.’

3. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim yena Mahāvanam kūṭāgāra-sālā yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etad avoca : ‘Kahan nu kho bhante Nāgita etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammā-sambuddho, dassana-kāmā hi mayam taṃ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambud dhan ti?’

‘Akālo kho Mahāli Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallino Bhagavā’ ti. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi tatth’ eva ekamantaṃ nisidi : ‘Disvā v’ahan taṃ Bhagavantam gamissāmi, arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

4. Atha kho Siho ¹ samaṇuddeso yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Siho samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etad avoca : ‘Ete bhante Kassapa sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh’ upasaṃkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Oṭṭhaddho pi ² Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim idh’ upasaṃkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhu bhante Kassapa labhatam esā janatā dassanāyāti.’

‘Tena hi Siha tvam yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Siho samaṇuddeso āyasmato Nāgitassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Siho samaṇuddeso Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Ete bhante sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh’ upasaṃkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā

¹ S^a and B^p (throughout) Siho.

² MSS. omit.

Licchavi-parisāya saddhim idh' upasaṃkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhū bhante labhatam esā janatā¹ Bhagavantam dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Siha vihāra-pacchāyāya² āsanam paññāpehiti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Sīho samaṇuddeso Bhagavato paṭissutvā vihāra-pacchāyāya āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma³ vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīdi.

5. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Otthaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Otthaddho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : "Yad agge aham Mahāli Bhagavantam upanissāya viharissāmi⁴ na ciraṃ tīpi vassāni, dibbāni hi kho rūpāni passāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyānīti." Santān' eva nu kho bhante Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi⁵ piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no udāhu asantānīti ?'

'Santān' eva kho Mahāli Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti.'

6. 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena santān' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti ?'

¹ B^p parisā.

² B^p oyāyam (*thrice*).

³ B^p omits vihārā nikkhamma.

⁴ B^p viharāmi.

⁵ B^p nassosi throughout, so S^t here and S^{ct} in § 11.

‘Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca ¹ kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

7. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . dakkhināya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ ² Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

¹ S^{dt} often va.

² S^d evaṃ hetu *five times*; S^c in § 9 evaṃ hoti.

8. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamṣa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamṣa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamṣa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

9. 'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamṣa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamṣa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamṣa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

10. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ

dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyā-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dibbāni ca rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

11. 'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhināya disāya . . . pe . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni ca saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

'Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yena santān' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantānīti.'

12. 'Etasam nūna bhante samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?'

'Na kho Mahāli etasam samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiri-

yā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho Mahāli aññe ca dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

13. 'Katame pana te bhante dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati ¹ brahmacariyaṃ caranti?'

'Idha Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi ² hoti, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceṭo-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Ime kho Mahāli dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

14. 'Atthi pana bhante maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃyāti?'

'Atthi kho Mahāli maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃyāti.'

¹ S^d mayi.

² MSS gāmi, comp. *Mahāparinibbāna Sutta*, ii. 7.

‘Katamo pana bhante maggo, katamo paṭipadā, etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti?’

‘Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya.

15. ‘Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Mahāli samayaṃ Kosambiyaṃ viharāmi Ghositārāme. Atha kho dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-antevāsi yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā mama saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho dve pabbajitā maṃ etad avocaṃ :

“Kin nu kho āvuso bho¹ Gotamo taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṇ ti?”

“Tena h’āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi.”

“Evaṃ āvuso” ti kho te dve pabbajitā mama paccassuṃ. Atha kho cāhaṃ etad avocaṃ :²

16. ‘Idh’ āvuso Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.³ . . . Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe⁴ . . . pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṇ nu kho tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṇ” ti vā ti?”

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṇ tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṇ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho paṇ’ etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṇ” ti vā.

17. ‘Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . .

¹ S^m omits.

² S^m omits Evaṃ . . . avocaṃ.

³ D. ii. 40-63.

⁴ D. ii. 64-75.

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.¹ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

18. 'Nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

19. "Nāparam itthattayāti" pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na⁴ kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀLI SUTTANTAM.

¹ D. ii. 77-81.

² D. ii. 83-96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^{dt} omit (as in vii. 5).

[vii. Jāliya Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho¹ dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-antevāsī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisaretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

‘Kin nu kho āvuso Gotama taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?’

‘Tena h' āvuso suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evam āvuso’ ti kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. ‘Idh' āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale² evaṃ vitthāre tabbaṃ . . . Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . .³ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ annaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā.

¹ B^p Tena kho pana samayena for Atha kho.

² D. ii. 40-63.

³ D. ii. 64-75.

3. ‘Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe ¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā.

4. ‘Nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā.

5. “Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na ⁴ kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

JĀLIYA-SUTTANTAM.

¹ D. ii. 77–81.

² D. ii. 83–96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^{dt} omit (as in Mahāli).

[viii. Kassapa Sihanāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuññāyaṃ ¹ viharati Kaṇṇakatthale ² miga-dāye. Atha kho acelo Kassapo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. 'Sutam m' etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ³ ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti." Ye te bho Gotama evam āhamsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti," kacci te bho ⁴ Gotamassa vutta-vādino, na ca Bhagavantam Gotamam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham t̥hānam āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāma hi mayaṃ bhavantam Gotaman ti.' ⁵

3. 'Ye te Kassapa evam āhamsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti," na me te vutta-vādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man te asatā abhūtena. Idhāham Kassapa ekaccan tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi, dibbena

¹ S° Ujukāyā; S^m Ujuññāyaṃ; S^t Ujañāyaṃ; BB Ujuññāyaṃ.

² S^t Gr Kannakatthale.

³ S^a adds tam.

⁴ BB bhoto.

⁵ Comp. A. iii. 57; M. i. 368, 482.

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena¹ . . . pe² . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ.³ Idha panāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe⁴ . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihārim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihārim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ. Yo' haṃ Kassapa imesaṃ tapassīnaṃ evaṃ āgatiṃ⁵ ca gatiṃ ca cutiṃ ca uppattiṃ⁶ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāmi, so 'haṃ kiṃ sabbam tapaṃ garahissāmi, sabbam⁷ tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkossissāmi upavadiissāmi?

4. 'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍita nipuṇā kata-para-ppavādā vāla-vedhirūpā vobhindantā⁸ maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni. Tehi pi me saddhiṃ ekaccesu ṭhānesu sameti, ekaccesu ṭhānesu na sameti. Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti⁹ "sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti."

¹ BB mānussakena, and below.

² All MSS. omit.

³ BB upapannaṃ, and below.

⁴ BB omit thrice.

⁵ SS agatiṃ.

⁶ BB upapattiṃ.

⁷ BB add vā.

⁸ BB te bhindantā. See i. 2. 26.

⁹ BB vadanti eight times; SS here a, then seven times e.

¹Yam mayam ekaccam vadema “sādhūti,” pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti “na sādhūti.” ¹Yam mayam ekaccam vadema “na sādhūti,” pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti “sādhūti.”

5. ‘Tyāham upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi: “Yesu no avuso thānesu na sameti, tiṭṭhantu tāni thānāni. Yesu thānesu sameti, tattha viññū samanuyuñjantam samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā satthāram saṃghena vā saṃgham: ‘Ye imesam ² bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-samkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajja-samkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-samkhātā nālam-ariyā ³ nālamariya-samkhātā kiṇhā ⁴ kiṇha-samkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam pahāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo ⁵ pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?’”

6. ‘Thānam kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evam vadeyyum: “Ye imesam bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-samkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-samkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-samkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-samkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-samkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavesasam pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti.” Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇseyyum.

7. ‘Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantam samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā satthāram saṃghena vā saṃgham: “Ye imesam bhavataṃ dhammā kusala kusala-samkhātā anavajjā anavajja-samkhātā sevitaṃbā sevitabba-samkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-samkhātā sukkā sukkā-samkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam samādāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?’”

8. ‘Thānam kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evam

¹ BB invert these clauses.

² S^m always imesam.

³ BB na alam, four times.

⁴ BB kaṇh°, four times.

⁵ SS insert vā.

vadeyyum: “Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukka-saṃkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti.” Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā ¹amhe va¹ tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇseyyum.

9 ‘Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantam samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā satthāram saṃghena vā saṃgham: “Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhammā anavasesam pahāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā, pare² vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti?”³

10.⁴ ‘Thānam kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vaddeyyum: “Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho ime dhamme anavasesam pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti.” Iti ha⁵ Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇseyyum.

11. ‘Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantam

¹⁻¹ S^{odmt} aham eva.

² BB apare.

³ S^d saṃgho.

⁴ S^{odmt} all insert here ‘Thānam kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam pahāya vattati Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti.”

⁵ SS vā.

samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā sattharām saṃghena vā saṃgham : “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevi-tabbā sevitabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukkā-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti?”¹

12. ‘Thānam kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukkā-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare² vā gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti.”³ Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇṇeyyuṃ.

13. ‘Atthi Kassapa maggo, atthi paṭipadā, yathā⁴ paṭipanno sāmaṃ yeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhiti⁵ : “Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi ti.” Katamo ca Kassapa maggo, katamā paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmaṃyeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhiti : “Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi ti” ? Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājivo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayam kho Kassapa maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmaṃ yeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhiti : “Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi ti.”’

14. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Ime⁶ kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ⁷ samaṇa-

¹ SS saṃgho.

² All MSS insert vā.

³ SS saṃgho.

⁴ SS insert vā.

⁵ S^{cm} dakkhiti ; S^d dakkhiti here, below 0ti ; BB dakkhati (see M. i. 566).

⁶ BB add pi.

⁷ BB etesaṃ thrice.

brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmañña-saṃkhātā ca. Acelako¹ hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na-ehi-bhadantiko,² na-tittha-bhadantiko, nābhihaṭṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam³ sādiyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā patigaṇhāti, na kaḷopi-mukhā patigaṇhāti,⁴ na eḷakamantarāṃ na daṇḍamantarāṃ na musalamantarāṃ, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,⁵ na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārini,⁶ na macchaṃ na maṇṣam, na sūram na merayaṃ na thusōdakam pivati.⁷ So ekāgāriko va hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmañña-saṃkhātā ca. Sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho vā hoti, daddula⁸-bhakkho kho vā hoti, haṭṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piñṇāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmañña-saṃkhātā ca. Sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṇsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiriṭāni⁹ pi dhāreti,

¹ For this description of the Acelako, comp. M. i. 77, PP. iv. 24 etc.

² BB bhaddantiko always.

³ So all seven MSS. Faus. at J. i. 116, etc., and Tr. loc. cit. n. Old. C. vi. 21, etc., and Morris have n.

⁴ SS omit n. k. p. Child. spells khalopi. Tr. at Mil. 107 has khalopi, at M. i. 77 kaḷopi (as BB here. See his "Pāli Misc.," p. 60). Morris has khalopi.

⁵ S^m BB saṃkittisu. ⁶ S^m cārini; S^c cārīti; BB carini.

⁷ S^{em} pipati.

⁸ S^{em} daddūla.

⁹ BB tiriṭāni.

ajināni¹ pi dhāreti, ajinakkhipam² pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti vākā-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla-kambalam pi dhāreti, ulūka-pakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti kesa-massu-locanānuyogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭhakā-passayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakā-passaye seyyam kappeti,³ phalaka-seyyam pi kappeti,⁴ thaṇḍila⁵-seyyam pi kappeti, ekapassayiko pi hoti rajojalla-dhare, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekaṭiko pi hoti vikaṭa-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.'

15. 'Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sila-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va⁶ sāmañña, ārakā va brahmañña. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ⁷ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhoji, tassa cāyam sila-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmañña ārakā va brahmañña. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va

¹ So all MSS; Sum. ajinaṃ. ² SS ajinakkhisam.

³ M. and PP. omit down to sāyatatīyakam.

⁴ S^{ct} omit down to āpānako.

⁵ S^d BB thaṇḍila (see Dhp. 141=D. iv. 339).

⁶ S^{om} ca . . . ca (thrice). ⁷ BB abyāpajjam (thrice).

⁸ SS omit ca, thrice.

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udak-ōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sila-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāññā ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajjham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.'

16. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Dukkaram bho Gotama sāmāññam, dukkaram brahmaññan ti.'

'Pakati¹ kho esā Kassapa lokasmim "Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan" ti. Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā abhavissa brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, n'etam abhavissa kalam vacanāya "Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti." Sakkā ca pan' etam abhavissa katum gahapatinā va gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: "Handāham acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharāmīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā hoti brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, tasmā etam kalam vacanāya "Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajjham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo

¹ S^d pakatikā; S^{cm} kacci nu (see § 17).

iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : "Handāhaṃ sāka-bhakkho vā homi sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpemi pavatta-phala-bhojī ti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatiyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : "Handāhaṃ sānāni pi dhāremi, masānāni pi dhāremi . . . pe . . . sāya-tatiyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyogo viharamīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta - cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.'

17. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Dujjāno bho Gotama samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.’

‘Pakati kho esā Kassapa lokasmim “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n’ etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Sakkā ca pan’ eso abhavissa ñātum¹ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dasiyā pi: “ayaṃ acelako² muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr’ eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhoji, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n’ etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Sakkā ca pan’ eso abhavissa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dasiyā pi, “ayaṃ sāka-bhakkho sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhoji ti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr’ eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ

¹ SS kātum.

² BB add hoti.

bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā abhavissa¹ dujjāno sudujjāno, n' etam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca² pan' eso abhavissa nātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbhādāsiyā pi: "Ayaṃ sānāni pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etam kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo it pīti.'

18. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Katamā pana sā bho Gotama sila-sampadā, katamā citta-sampadā, katamā paññā-sampadā ti?'

'Idha Kassapa Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe³ . . . bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu, kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena, parisuddhājivo silā-sampanno, indriyesu gutta-dvāro, satī-sampajaññena samannāgato, santutṭho.

'Kathaṃ ca Kassapa bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu pañātipataṃ pahāya pañātipatā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo, nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti

¹ BB Samaṇo vā abhavissa Brahmaṇo vā.

² *All MSS. omit here.*

³ D. ii. 40-42.

silā-sampadāya [yathā Sāmañña-phale¹ evaṃ vitthāretabham] . . . 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te eva-rūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jivikam kappenti, seyyathādaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ . . . pe² . . . osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam assa hoti silā sampadāya.

'Sa kho so Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ silā-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam silā-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi Kassapa rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nihita-paccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam paccatthikato,³ evaṃ eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ silā-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam silā-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena silā-kkhandhena samanāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu silā-sampanno hoti. Ayam kho sā⁴ Kassapa silā-sampadā.

19. ⁵ 'Kathaṃ ca Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriyaṃ saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pamojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, so vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi

¹ D. ii. 43-61 *inclusive*.

² D. ii. 62.

³ BB paccattikato (*and so at D. ii. 63*). ⁴ BB omit.

⁵ BB pa . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pa . . . idam assa hoti citta-sampadāya . . . pa . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam.

⁶ D. ii. 64.

⁷ D. ii. 64-75.

savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ pathama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ viveka-jena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyatthā pi Kassapa dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇṇa-thale nahāniya-cunnāni ākiritvā, udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā h' assa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehā-nugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharaṇi—evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Kassapa bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhavaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ duttiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe ¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe ² . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe ³ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa citta-sampadā.

20. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte ⁴ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejjappaṭṭe ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: “Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-kummā-sūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhañsana-dhammo, idaṇ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti.”

‘Seyyathā pi Kassapa maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthaṇṇo suparikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr' idam suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti. Evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodā-

¹ D. ii. 77-79.

D. ii. 79-81.

³ D. ii. 81, 82.⁴ BB . . . pa . . . abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pa . . . idam assa hoti paññā-sampadāya.

dāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye
 ʈhite ānejja-ppatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati
 abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: “Ayaṃ kho me kāyo
 rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-
 kummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-
 viddhaṅsana-dhammo, idaṇ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha
 sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti.” Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññā-
 sampadāya . . . pe ¹ . . . “nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.
 Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññā-sampadāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa
 paññā-sampadā.

Imāya ca Kassapa sīla-sampadāya citta-sampadāya
 paññā-sampadāya aññā sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-
 sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n' atthi.

21. ‘Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīla-vādā.
 Te aneka-pariyāyena sīlassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvata
 Kassapa ariyaṃ paramaṃ sīlaṃ, nāhaṃ tattha attano
 sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo.² Atha kho ³
 aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhisīlaṃ.

‘Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā tapo-jigucchā-
 vādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena tapo-jigucchāya vaṇṇaṃ
 bhāsanti. Yāvata Kassapa ariyā paramā tapo-jigucchā
 nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto
 bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ
 adhijegucchāṃ.

‘Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paññā-vādā. Te
 aneka-pariyāyena paññāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvata
 Kassapa ariyā paramā paññā, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-
 samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva
 tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññā.⁴

‘Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā vimutti-vādā.
 Te aneka-pariyāyena vimuttiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvata
 Kassapa ariyā paramā vimutti, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-
 samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva
 tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhimutti.

¹ D. ii, 85–98.

² BB bhīyyo, and below.

³ SS omit atha kho, but all give it below.

⁴ SS paññāya; BB paññaṃ.

22. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā¹ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : "Siha-nādaṃ kho Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, tañ ca kho suññāgāre nadati no parisāsūti." Te "Mā h' evaṃ" ti assu² vacaniyā. "Siha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadatīti," evaṃ assu Kassapa vacaniyā. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : "Siha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, na ca kho visārado nadati." . . . visārado ca nadati— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho naṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti . . . pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti,— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pan' etaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti" . . . "pañhañ ca nesam puṭṭho vyākaroti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti" . . . "pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sotabbaṃ assa maññanti" . . . "sotabbaṃ c' assa maññanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sutvā pasīdanti" . . . "sutvā c' assa pasīdanti"— . . . pe . . . na ca kho pasannā pasannākāraṃ 'karonti" . . . "pasannā pasannākārañ ca karonti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho tathattāya paṭipajjanti" . . . "tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho paṭipannā ārādhentīti."³ Te "Mā h' evaṃ" ti 'ssu vacaniyā. "Siha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti, pañhañ ca nesam puṭṭho vyākaroti, pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti, sotabbañ c' assa⁴ maññanti, sutvā ca pasīdanti, pasannā ca pasannākāraṃ⁵ karonti, tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti, paṭipannā ca ārādhentīti," evaṃ assu Kassapa vacaniyā.

23. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Kassapa samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatra maṃ aññataro tapasa⁶-brah-

¹ S^t adds *riyo*.

² BB 'ssu.

³ All the MSS. are very confused throughout this intricate passage in which they omit all the spaces and pe's.

⁴ BB ca (omitting *assa*), both here and above.

⁵ BB for p. c. p. k. have (here and above) *pasannākārañ* ca *karonti*.

⁶ S^{cm} *tesa* ; S^d *cesa* ; Sum. *sa*.

macārī Nigrodho nāma adhijegucche pañhaṃ pucchi.¹ Tassāhaṃ adhijegucche pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsim. Vyākate ca pana me attamano ahosi, paraṃ viya mattāyāti.’

‘Ko hi bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā na attamano assa paraṃ² viya mattāya? Aham pi³ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā attamano paraṃ viya mattāya. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotaṃ dhāreyya: “Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,”⁴ —evam evaṃ⁵ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.’

24. ‘Yo⁶ kho Kassapa añña-titthiya-pubbo⁷ imasmim dhamma-vinaye⁸ ākaṅkhati pabbajaṃ⁹ ākaṅkhati upasampadam so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-citta¹⁰ bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m’ ettha puggala-vemattatā viditā ti.’

‘Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā imasmim dhamma-vinaye¹⁰ ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajaṃ¹⁰ ākaṅkhaṇtā¹¹ upasampadam cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.’

Alattha kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavato santike pabbaj-

¹ BB apucchi. (*The whole dialogue is given in D. xxv. See also Sum. 45.*) ² SS na attamano aparaṃ.

³ BB add hi.

⁴ BB dakkhanti.

⁵ BB eva.

⁶ SS Ye.

⁷ S^{ct} pubbe.

⁸⁻⁹ S^{cd} omit.

⁹ S. xii. 17. 17 adds parivutṭha-parivāsaṃ (*read* °vāsā). M. P. S. p. 59 and M. i. 391 as here.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ BB ākaṅkhaṇti twice.

jam, alatthûpasampadam.¹ Acirûpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vûpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anāgāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahma-cariya-pariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nâparam itthattayāti' abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosīti.

KASSAPA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTAM.²

¹ BB alatth' upa° . . . acir' upa° (*Childers, Trenckner, and Feer* alattha).

² BB Mahā-Sihanāda-Suttantam nitṭhitam atṭhamam.

[ix. Poṭṭhapāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako samayappavādake tindukâcīre¹ eka-sālake² Mallikāya³ ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhim ti-mattehi⁴ paribbājaka-satehi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā, patta-civaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukâcīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena samayappavādako tindukâcīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitam tiracchāna-katham kathentiyā, seyyathidaṃ rāja-katham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham

¹ SS tindukâtire here, but not in Sum. In § 2 only S^d has oṭiro.

² S^{ed} sālike and so S^t in § 2.

³ See J. iv. 148 foll. Dh. p. Atth. 248.

⁴ BB tiṇsa-.

janapada-katham itthi-katham¹ sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbhatthāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham iti vā iti.²

4. Addasā kho Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā³ sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi :⁴

‘ Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati, appasadda-kāmo kho pana⁵ so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti.’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

5. Atha kxc Bhagavā yena Potṭhapādo paribbājako ten’ upasamkami. Atha kho Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgatam⁶ bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh’ āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.’

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Potṭhapādo kho⁷ paribbājako aññataram nicam āsanam gahetva, ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potṭhapādam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘ Kāya nu ’ttha Potṭhapāda etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ? ’

6. Evam vutte Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Titṭhat’ esā bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, n’esā⁸ bhante kathā. Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānā-titthiyānam samaṇa-brahmaṇānam kūṭhala⁹-sālāya sannisinnānam sannipatitānam abhisaññā-

¹ BB *add* purisa-katham ; as S^d BB at D. i. 1. 17 (*not in* M. V. v. 6. 3).

² BB *omit* iti.

³ BB *disvāna*.

⁴ S^m saṇṭhāpesi.

⁵ BB *omit*.

⁶ S^d BB svāgatam.

⁷ BB *pi* kho.

⁸ SS n’esāham.

⁹ BB kotuhala.

nirodhe kathā udapādi : “Kathan nu kho bho abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti ?” Tatr’ ekacce evam āhaṃsu : “Ahetu-apaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Yasmim samaye uppajjanti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye nirujjhanti, asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha : “Na kho nām’ etaṃ bho¹ evam bhavissati. Saññā hi bho purisassa attā, sā ca kho upeti pi apeti pi. Yasmim samaye upeti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apeti asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha : “Na kho nām’ etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho samaṇa-brahmaṇā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Te imassa purisassa saññam upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmim samaye upakaddhanti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apakaddhanti asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha : “Na kho nām’ etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho devatā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Tā imassa purisassa saññam upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmim samaye upakaddhanti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apakaddhanti asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavantam yeva ārabha sati udapādi : “Aho nūna Bhagavā aho nūna Sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānam sukusalo ti.”² Bhagavā pakataññū abhisaññā-nirodhassa. Kathan nu kho bhante abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti ?

7. ‘Tatra Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : “Ahetu-appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pīti” ādiso va tesam aparaddham. Tam kissa hetu ? Sahetū hi Poṭṭhapāda sappaccayā purisassa

¹ BB na kho pana me taṃ bho (*thrice*). In the next clause SS omit bho, and in the third S^m omits it, and S^{at} have hoti.

² SS Aho nūna bhagavā sugato yo (S^{dm} so) bhante kusalo. (S^m has imesaṃ inserted, as a correction, after so.)

saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti.¹

‘Kā ca sikkhā?’ ti Bhagavā avoca. ‘Idha Potṭhapāda Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe² . . . kāya-kamma-vacī-kammena samannāgato kusalaena parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajaññena samannāgato santutṭho. Kathañ ca Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Potṭhapāda bhikkhu pāṇātipataṃ pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, nibhita-daṇḍo nibhita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi ‘ssa hoti sīlasamim . . . pe . . . Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikam kappenti, seyyathā idam santi-kammam, paṇidhi-kammam . . . pe . . . osadhīnam paṭimokkho; iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ‘ssa hoti sīlasamim.

8. ‘Sa³ kho Potṭhapāda evam sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato. Seyyathā pi Potṭhapāda rājā khattiyo muddāvasitto nibhita-paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ paccatthikato, evam eva kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu evam sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukkham paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.⁴

9. ‘Kathañ ca Potṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Potṭhapāda bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhun-

¹ BB uppajjati . . . nirujjhati (*and so in* § 10, 16, etc.).

² BB yathā Sāmañaphālaṃ evam vitthāretabbam *and omit down to end of* § 8 (D. ii. 40–63).

³ BB atha *as in* D. ii. 63.

⁴ BB *add* . . . pa . . . *and omit* § 9.

driye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sayitvā, kāyena poṭṭhabbam¹ phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikarānam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyeṇa indriya-samvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ avyāseka-sukham patisamvedeti. Evam kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

. . . pe [D. ii. 65-74] . . .

10. ² 'Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjam³ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā kāma-saññā sā nirujjhati. Vivekaja-pīti-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā⁴ tasmim samaye hoti, vivekaja-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti.⁵ Ayaṃ sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

11. ⁶ 'Puna ca param Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā vivekajam pīti-sukham sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Samādhija-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye

¹ So SS (see D. ii. 64).

² Cp. D. ii. 75.

³ BB pāmojjam (SS here u, but o at D. ii. 75).

⁴ In §§ 10, 11 MSS. have vivekajam pītisukham, in §§ 12-15 the m's are usually omitted.

⁵ BB in §§ 10-16 uppajjati . . . nirujjhati. SS °anti in §§ 10-14. In § 15 S^{at} °ati . . . ati; S^o °anti . . . anti; S^m °ati . . . °anti. In § 16 SS ati . . . ati. (Sum. requires plural, see § 22.)

⁶ Cp. D. ii. 77.

hoti, samādhija-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññi yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā ti' Bhagavā avoca.

12. ¹ 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ² ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: "Upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti," tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ sukhumā-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Upekkhā-sukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, upekkhā-sukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññi yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā ti' Bhagavā avoca.

13. ³ 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā upekkhā-sukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Adukkham-asukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, adukkham-asukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññi yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayaṃ sikkhā ti' Bhagavā avoca.

14. 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā ⁴ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā "ananto ākāso ti" ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ⁵ Tassa yā purimā rūpa-saññā sā nirujjhati. Ākāsañcāyatana-sukha-sukhumā-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākāsañcāyatana-sukhumā-sacca-saññi yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā ti' Bhagavā avoca.

15. 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-

¹ Cp. D. ii. 79.

² BB upekkhako and so always.

³ Cp. D. ii. 81.

⁴ BB samatikkamma, as in §§ 15, 16 ; but see M.P.S. p. 30.

⁵ See D. i. 3. 13-15.

añcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti” viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā ākāśānañcāyatana - sukhuma - sacca - saññā, sā nirujjhati. Viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayam sikkhā’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

16. ‘Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “n’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā, sā nirujjhati. Ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayam sikkhā’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

17. ‘Yato kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññā hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati. Tassa saññagge tṭhassa evam hoti: “Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo,¹ acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyam abhisamkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyyum, aññā ca olārikā saññā uppajjeyyum.”² Yan nūnāham na ceteyyam na abhisamkhareyyan ti.” So na c’ eva ceteti na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto³ tā c’ eva saññā nirujjanti, aññā ca olārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evam kho Potṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti hoti.

18. ‘Tam kim maññasi, Potṭhapāda? Api nu te ito pubbe evarūpā anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna⁴-samāpatti suta-pubbā ti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante. Evam kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ājānāmi:—“Yato kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññā hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati. Tassa saññagge tṭhassa evam hoti:

¹ BB pāpiyyo, and so in § 18.

² S^{cm} uppajjeyya abhisamkharoti (omitting yan . . . na, which they have in § 18).

³ BB na abhi.

⁴ SS sampādana.

‘Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyam abhisamkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyum, aññā ca olārikā saññā uppajjeyum. Yan nūnāhaṃ na ceteyyam na abhisamkhareyyan ti?’ So na c’ eva ceteti, na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto tā ¹ c’ eva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca olārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evaṃ kho Potṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampadāna ²-samāpatti hotīti.”’

‘Evaṃ kho Potṭhapādāti.’

19. ‘Ekam yeva nu kho bhante Bhagavā saññaggam paññāpeti, udāhu puthu ³ pi saññagge paññāpetīti?’

‘Ekam pi kho ahaṃ Potṭhapāda saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemi.’

‘Yathā katham pana bhante Bhagavā ekam pi saññaggam paññāpeti, puthu pi saññagge paññāpetīti?’

‘Yathā yathā kho Potṭhapāda nirodham phusati, tathā tathā ’haṃ saññaggam paññāpemi, evaṃ kho ahaṃ Potṭhapāda ekam pi ⁴ saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemi.’

20. ‘Saññā nu kho bhante paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇam, udāhu paṭhamam ñāṇam uppajjati, pacchā saññā, udāhu saññā ca ñāṇaṃ ca apubbam acarimam uppajjan-tīti?’ ⁵

‘Saññā kho Potṭhapāda paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇam, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hoti. ⁶ So evaṃ pajānāti: “Idappacayā kira me ñāṇam udapādīti.” Iminā p’ etam ⁷ Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā ⁸ saññā paṭhamam uppajjati pacchā ñāṇam, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hotīti.’

21. ‘Saññā nu kho bhante purisassa attā, udāhu aññā saññā, añño attā ti?’

‘Kim ⁹ pana tvam Potṭhapāda attānam pacesīti?’

¹ S^{dt} na.

² BB sampajāna.

³ All MSS. ũ (*four times*). ⁴ SS ekasmiṃ for ekam pi.

⁵ Comp. Mil. 57. ⁶ SS hotīti. ⁷ S^{cmt} etam; BB kho.

⁸ S^{cmt} tathā.

⁹ BB Kam.

‘Oḷārikam kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi rūpiṃ cātummahābhūtikaṃ ¹ kabalinkārāhāra ² bhakkhan ti.’

‘Oḷāriko ca hi ³ te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhavissa rūpi ⁴ cātummahābhūtika ⁵ kabalinkārāhāra - bhakkho, evaṃ santaṃ kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va ⁶ saññā bhavissati ⁷ añño attā. ⁸ Tad iminā p’ etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Titthat’ evāyaṃ ⁹ Poṭṭhapāda oḷāriko attā rūpi cātummahābhūtika kabalinkārāhāra-bhakkho, atha imassa purissassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati, añño attā ti.’

22. ‘Manomayaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ’ ¹⁰ ti.

‘Manomayo ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhavissa sabbaṅga-paccaṅgi ahinindriyo evaṃ santaṃ pi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tad iminā p’ etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Titthat’ evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda manomayo attā sabbaṅga-paccaṅgi ahinindriyo, atha imassa purissassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā ti.’

¹ BB cātumahā°.

² BB kabalinkāra° (*thrice*). See i. 3. 11.

³ S° oḷāriko hoti vegi ; S^d oḷāriko va hi ; S^m oḷāriko hi ce hi ; S^t oḷārikehi ce hi.

⁴ S^{ct} B^m bhūtirūpi (*and so S^m with bhūti erased*).

⁵ S^{ct} —mahārājiko ! (*and so S^m prima manu*).

⁶ No MS. is consistent as to the five va's printed in each of the §§ 21–23 ; either va or ca is written, and sometimes before, sometimes after aññā. ⁷ BB bhavissa. ⁸ BB add ti.

⁹ S^d ev'ayaṃ ; S^{cm} evabhayaṃ (!) ; BB sâyaṃ (*and so in §§ 22, 23*).

¹⁰ S^{cd} abhinindriyaṃ *thrice*, but S^t BB ahinindriyaṃ *thrice*, and so S^m in the second and third places. See i. 3. 12 and ii. 85, and below, § 39.

23. 'Arūpiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi saññā-mayaṃ ti.'

'Arūpi ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣsa saññāmayo, evaṃ santam pi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. Tad iminā p' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyaṇena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. Tiṭṭhat' evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda arūpi attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyaṇena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā ti.'

24. 'Sakkā pan' etaṃ bhante mayā nātuṃ : "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā ?'

'Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda tayā añña-diṭṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena ¹ aññatthā-cariyakena : "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā.'

25. 'Sac' etaṃ bhante mayā dujjānaṃ añña-diṭṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena aññatthā-cariyakena : "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā, kim pana bhante, sassato loko ? ² Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti ?'

'Avyākatam kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā : "Sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, asassato loko ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti ?'

'Etaṃ pi kho Poṭṭhapāda avyākatam mayā : "Asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, antavā loko ? ³ Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti ?'

'Avyākatam kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā : "Antavā loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti."

'Kim pana bhante, anantavā loko ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti ?'

¹ SS twice annatra-payogena.

² See the questions raised at M. 1. 157, 426, etc.

³ BB pa, down to anantavā loko. Then only the questions are given, 'tam jivam tam sariram,' etc.

‘Etam pi kho Potṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : “Anantavā loko, idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti.”’

26. ‘Kim pana bhante, taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti ?’¹

‘Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Potṭhapāda mayā : “Taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti.”’

‘Kim pana bhante, aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṇ ti ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti ?’

‘Etam pi kho Potṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : “Aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṇ. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti.”’

27. ‘Kim pana bhante, hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti ?’

‘Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Potṭhapāda mayā : “Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti.”’

‘Kim pana bhante, na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti ?’

‘Etam pi kho Potṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : “Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti.”’

‘Kim pana bhante, hoti ca na ca² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti ?’

‘Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Potṭhapāda mayā : “Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti.”’

‘Kim pana bhante, n’eva³ hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti ?’

‘Etam pi kho Potṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : “N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṇ ti.”’

28. ‘Kasmā⁴ bhante Bhagavatā⁵ avyākatan’ ti ?

‘Na h’ etaṃ Potṭhapāda attha-saṃhitam na dhamma-

¹ SS omit this question. ² S¹ omits ; S^d ca after hoti.

³ SS no ca in the question, n’eva in the answer. Cp. Trenckner, *Majjhima*, p. 426.

⁴ BB add pan’ etaṃ. So SS below, 30.

⁵ SS -to.

samhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam, na nibbidāya na vira-gāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sam-bodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati.¹ Tasmā tam mayā avyākatan ti.'

29. 'Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

"Idam dukkhan" ti Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini² patipadā" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatan ti.'

30. 'Kasmā pan' etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

'Etaṃ hi kho³ Potṭhapāda attha-samhitam etaṃ dhamma-samhitam etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakam, etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tasmā tam⁴ mayā vyākatan ti.'

'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

31. Atha kho te paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato⁵ Potṭhapādam paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyam⁶ akāmsu: 'Evam eva panāyam Potṭhapādo yaṃ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati tam tad ev'assa⁷ abbhānumodati: "Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatāti." Na kho pana mayaṃ kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma "Sas-sato loko" ti vā, "Asassato loko" ti vā, "Antavā loko" ti vā, "Anantavā loko" ti vā, "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā, "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā, "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā, "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā"

¹ S^c -nti; S^{ant} -ntīti.

² BB gāmini (*and so in* § 33).

³ BB *omit* kho.

⁴ BB etaṃ (*but tam in* § 28).

⁵ SS -pakkante Bhagavato (*See M. P. S. 4*).

⁶ S^d BB sañjabbhariyam, *and so in* § 32 (A. 3. 64. 6. sañ-jambharim *at first, then sañjambharim*).

⁷ BB tan tad ev' assa, *here and in* § 32; SS *here tam tad eva tassa; in* § 32 tad ev'assa.

ti vā, “Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti vā, “N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti vā ti.’¹

Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako te paribbājake etad avoca : ‘Aham pi kho bho na² kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṁsikaṁ dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāmi “Sassato loko” ti vā, “Asassato loko” ti vā . . . pe . . . “N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti” vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ tathaṁ paṭipadaṁ paññāpeti dhammatṭhitaṁ³ dhamma-niyāmakaṁ. Bhūtaṁ kho pana tacchaṁ tathaṁ paṭipadaṁ paññāpentassa dhammatṭhitaṁ dhamma-niyāmakaṁ kathaṁ hi nāma⁴ mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṁ subhāsitaṁ nābhanumodeyyāti?’

32. Atha kho dviha-tiḥassa accayena Citto ca Hatthisāri-putto⁵ Poṭṭhapādo ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṁkamimsu. Upasaṁkamitvā Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi, Poṭṭhapādo pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi, sammoda-niyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ kathaṁ vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Tadā maṁ bhante paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyaṁ akāṁsu : “Evam eva pañāyaṁ⁶ Poṭṭhapādo yaṁ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṁ tad ev’ assa abbhanumodati : ‘Evam etaṁ Bhagavā evam etaṁ Sugatāti.’ Na kho pana⁷ mayam kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṁsikaṁ dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāma : ‘Sassato loko’ ti vā, ‘Asassato loko’ ti vā, ‘Antavā loko’ ti vā, ‘Anantavā loko’ ti vā, ‘Taṁ jīvaṁ taṁ sarīraṁ’ ti vā, ‘Aññaṁ jīvaṁ aññaṁ sarīraṁ’ ti vā, ‘Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā’ ti vā, ‘Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā’ ti vā, ‘Hoti ca na ca hoti

¹ S^{cd} omit ti.

² S^{cd} omit, but insert below.

³ BB -tṭhitaṁ (and so in § 32) ; SS -tṭhitaṁ (thrice).

⁴ SS omit, here and in § 32.

⁵ S^d sāyipo.

⁶ BB add bhavaṁ.

⁷ SS omit pana.

Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā, 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā." ¹ Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante te paribbājake etad avocaṃ : "Aham pi kho bho na kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, 'Sassato loko' ti vā, 'Asassato loko' ti vā . . . pe . . . 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpeti dhamma-tṭhitaṃ dhamma-niyāmaṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyāti ? " "

33. 'Sabbe va kho ete Poṭṭhapāda paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, tvaṃ yeva nesam eko cakkhumā, ekaṇsikaṃ pi hi Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā, anekaṇsikaṃ pi hi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā. Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā ? " 'Sassato loko' ti vā Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto, "Asassato loko' ti ² kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto "Antavā loko' ti ³ kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā . . . pe . . . "Anantavā loko' ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti ca na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

'Kasmā ⁴ ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsikaṃ ⁴ dhammā desitā paññattā ? Na h' ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitā, na dhamma-saṃhitā, na ādibrahmacariyakā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhisaññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tasmā te mayā anekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā.

'Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā ? "Idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā

¹ BB *add* ti.

² BB *add* vā.

³ SS *tasmā*.

⁴ *All MSS.* ekaṇsikaṃ.

ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. “Ayaṁ dukkha-samudayo” ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. “Ayaṁ dukkha-nirodho” ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. “Ayaṁ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

‘Kasmā ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? Ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṁhitā ete dhamma-saṁhitā ete ādibrahmacariyakā, ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattanti. Tasmā te mayā ekaṁsikā dhammā desitā paññattā.

34. ‘Santi Poṭṭhapāda eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā evaṁvādino evaṁ-ditṭhino: “Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo¹ param maraṇā ti.” Tyāhaṁ upasaṁkamitvā evaṁ vadāmi: “Saccaṁ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṁ vādino evaṁ ditṭhino: ‘Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā’ ti?” Te ce me evaṁ puṭṭhā āmo ti² paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṁ lokaṁ jānaṁ passaṁ viharathāti?” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṁ upaddhaṁ vā rattim upaddhaṁ vā divasaṁ ekanta-sukkhim³ attānaṁ sañjānathāti?”⁴ Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: ‘Ayaṁ maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyyāti’?” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṁ lokaṁ upannā⁵ tāsāṁ bhāsamānānaṁ saddaṁ suṇātha: ‘Suppaṭipann’⁶ attha mārisā ujupaṭipann’ attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṁ pi paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṁ lokaṁ up-

¹ S^dt ārogo. ² BB āmāti (*and so at* §§ 35, 36 *and* xiii. 16).

³ SS sukhī *always*, *except* S^m *here*.

⁴ S^c pañjānathāti; BB sampajānathāti (*and so in* §§ 36, 38).

⁵ BB upapannā, *here and below*.

⁶ BB supaṭippannā . . . paṭippannā *twice*.

pannā' ti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appāṭihirakatam¹ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

35. 'Seyyathā pi puriso evaṃ vadeyya: "Ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemeṭi." Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇim Khattī vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessī vā Suddi vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇim evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dighā vā rassā vā majjhimā ti vā, kālī vā sāmā vā maṅgura-cchavī vā ti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti puṭṭho³ no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

36. 'Evaṃ eva kho Poṭṭhapāda, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā⁴ evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭi-jānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukham lokam jānam passam viharathāti?"

¹ BB apāṭihira- in this sutta, appāṭihira in D. xiii. 14, 18; -katam here, and vary in D. xiii.; S^{ed} appāṭihira- in this sutta, and so in D. xiii. 14, but in xiii. 18 foll. usually appāṭihira-; as S^{mt} here also, except in the first place; S^d katham; S^{cm} -katam in both suttas.

² All MSS. ti vā . . . ti vā . . . vā ti . . . vā ti except that in the first place S^e has vā ti, and S^{dm} ti vā ti.

³ SS add samāno (but not at D. xiii. 19). ⁴ BB omit.

Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ, upaddham vā rattim upaddham vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthāti?” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi; “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: ‘Ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?’” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi; “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā tassaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ sunātha: ‘Supaṭipann’ attha mārisā uju-paṭipann’ attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā’ ti?” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapada? Na nu evaṃ sante tesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appaṭihira-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?”

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appaṭihira-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

37. ‘Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda puriso cātummahāpathe nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ambho purisa yassa¹ tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya,² ucco vā nico vā majjhimo vā ti?” Iti puṭṭho va no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasī, tassa tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosīti.” Iti puṭṭho amo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appaṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?”

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appaṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

38. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: “Ekanta-sukhi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti,” tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: “Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: ‘Ekanta-sukhi attā hoti arogo param

¹ BB yam.

² BB (as usual) put the fourth direction 2nd (so in § 46).

marañā' ti?" Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ, upad-dham vā rattim upaddham vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: "Ayaṃ maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāsaṃ¹ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha: 'Supaṭipann' attha mārisā uju-paṭipann' attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā' ti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭha-pāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?"

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

39. 'Tayo kho 'me Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhā,² olāriko atta-paṭilābho, manomayo atta-paṭilābho, arūpo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca Poṭṭhapāda olāriko atta-paṭilābho? Rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko kabaliṅkārahāra³ bhakkho, ayaṃ olāriko atta-paṭilābho. Katamo manomayo atta-paṭilābho? Rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccaṅgi ahinindriyo,⁴ ayaṃ manomayo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca arūpo atta-paṭilābho? Arūpī saññāmayo, ayaṃ arūpo atta-paṭilābho.

40. 'Olārikassa⁵ kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullataṃ ca ditthe

¹ BB (*here only*) add devatānaṃ.

² SS paṭilābhāya.

³ BB kabaliṅkāra°.

⁴ S^{cd} abhinindriyo; S^m abhinindriyo; BB ahin° (*see* § 22).

⁵ BB add pi.

va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te¹ Poṭṭhapāda evam assa: "Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati,² dukkho ca kho vihāro ti." Na kho pan' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ datṭhabbam. Saṃkilesikā c'eva dhammā pahīyissantī, vodāniyā³ dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c'eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

41. 'Manomayassa pi kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahanāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo⁴ saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro cāti."⁵ Na kho pan' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ datṭhabbam. Saṃkilesikā c'eva⁶ dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c'eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

42. 'Arūpassa pi kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahanāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omit te.

² SS viharissanti here and twice in § 41, but S^m cāti the second time in § 40, and all four cāti twice in § 42.

³ BB add ca (three times).

⁴ SS kho.

⁵ SS dukkho vihāro cāti (here and in § 42).

⁶ SS omit here.

abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti. Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa :

Samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro ti." Na kho pan' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evam daṭṭhabbam. Samkilesikā c' eva dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c' eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca¹ sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

43. 'Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyūṃ : "Katamo pana so āvuso oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammam desetha yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti?" tesam mayam evam puttā evam vyākareyyāma : "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammam desema yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti.' "

44. 'Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyūṃ : "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammam desetha yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti?" tesam mayam evam puttā evam vyākareyyāma : "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammam desema² yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omit ca.

² SS deseyyāma (*here only*).

abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.' ”

45. ¹ ‘Pare ce Potṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyūṃ : “Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo ² atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammam desetha yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā ³ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?’ ” tesam mayam evam puttā evam vyākareyyāma : “Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa ⁴ mayam pahānāya dhammam desema, yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā ⁵ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.’ ”

‘Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda ? Nanu evam ⁶ sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evam sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

46. ‘Seyyathā pi Potṭhapāda puriso nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya, tass’ eva pāsādassa hetthā. Tam enaṃ evam vadeyyūṃ : “Ambho purisa yassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho vā ti ? ” So ce evam vadeyya : “Ayaṃ vā ⁷ so āvuso pāsādo yassāhaṃ ārohaṇāya nissenim karomi tass’ eva pāsādassa hetthā ti.” Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda ? nanu evam sante tassa purisassa sappāṭihīrakataṃ ⁸ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evam sante tassa purisassa sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

¹ S^c omits this section.

² SS rūpo.

³ S^t adds c’ eva.

⁴ MSS yassa vā (here only).

⁵ S^t adds c’ eva.

⁶ S^{ct} c’ eva ; S^m c’ evam.

⁷ BB omit.

⁸ S^d sappāṭihīrakataṃ.

47. 'Evam eva kho Potṭhapāda pare ce amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho"? . . . pe . . . "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho"? . . . pe . . . Pare ce Potṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma: "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti."'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

48. Evaṃ vutte Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Yasmim bhante samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Oḷāriko assa¹ atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim bhante samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Manomayo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim bhante samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Arūpo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hotīti.'

49. 'Yasmim Citta samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti² sañ-

¹ BB va 'ssa (*thrice*).

² SS hoti *for* ti *throughout* §§ 49, 51, 53:

khaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, olāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, manomayo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sace taṃ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Ahosi tvam atitam addhānaṃ, na tvam na ahosi, bhavissasi tvam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?”, evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?”

‘Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Ahosi tvam atitam addhānaṃ na tvam na ahosi, bhavissasi tvam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?” evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ¹: “Ahoṣ' ahaṃ atitam addhānaṃ nāhaṃ nāhoṣim, bhavissāmaṃ ahaṃ ² anāgataṃ addhānaṃ nāhaṃ na bhavissāmi, atthāhaṃ etarahi nāhaṃ n'atthīti?” Evam puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ti.’ ³

50. ‘Sace pana taṃ ⁴ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te ahosi atito atta-paṭilābho, sveva ⁵ te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā ⁶ te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo va te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti?”, evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?”

‘Sace pana maṃ ⁷ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te

¹ BB oṃyūṃ.

² SS bhavissāhaṃ.

³ SS vyākareyyaṃ ; BB byākareyyaṃ ti. ⁴ SS evaṃ.

⁵ S^a so ca ; Sⁱ so ca va (*here only*) ; S^m so c'eva ; BB so va *through this paragraph, so ca through the next.*

⁶ BB omit vā (*six times*).

⁷ SS omit.

ahosi atito atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti? ", evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ : " Yo me ahosi atito atta-paṭilābho sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno. Yo vā me bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atito bhavissati mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti." Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante vyākareyyaṃ ti.'

51. 'Evaṃ eva kho Citta yasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, olāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na ¹ manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

52. 'Seyyathā pi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadimbā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo, yasmim samaye khīraṃ hoti n' eva tasmim samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi-maṇḍo ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, khīraṃ tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati; yasmim samaye dadhi hoti . . . navanītaṃ hoti . . . sappi hoti . . . sappi-maṇḍo hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye khīraṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappi-maṇḍo tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ SS omit.

53. 'Evam' eva kho Citta yasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Itimā¹ kho Citta loka-samañña loka-niruttiyo loka-vohāra loka-paṇṇattiyo yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasan ti.'

54. Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbajako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam² gatan ti.'

55. Citto pana Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti.'

56. Alattha kho Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto eko³ vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā ana-

¹ BB Imā (*and so S^m itimā corrected to imā*).

² So all MSS.

³ BB omit.

gāriyaṃ pabbajjanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ
 pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
 katvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-
 cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti' abbhañ-
 ñāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto
 arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

POTṬHAPĀDA-SUTTANTAM.¹

¹ BB Potṭhapāda-Suttam nitṭhitam navamam.

[x. Subha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, acira-parinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Sāvatthiyam paṭivasati kenacid eva karaṇīyena.

2. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto aññataram māṇavakam¹ āmantesi: ‘Ehi tvam māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten’ upasaṃkama,² upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram puccha: “Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchatīti,” evaṃ ca vadehi: “Sādhu kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten’ upasaṃkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.”’

3. ‘Evam bho’ ti kho so māṇavako Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa paṭissutvā³ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamāntam nisīdi. Ekamāntam nisinno kho so māṇavako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca:

‘Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: “Sādhu kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-

¹ B^m māṇavam.

² SS °kami (*and so at xii. 4*).

³ B^m paṭissutvā.

puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.”

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando taṃ māṇavakam etad avoca :

‘Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā,¹ app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma, kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.’

Atha kho so māṇavako² utthāy' āsanā yena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Subhaṃ māṇavam Todeyya-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Avocumha kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhavantam Ānandaṃ : “Subho³ māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : ‘Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.’” Evaṃ vutte bho samaṇo Ānando maṃ etad avoca : “Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā, app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.” Ettāvata pi kho bho katam' eva etaṃ⁴ yato kho so bhavaṃ Ānando okāsam akāsi svātanaṃ pi upasaṃkamanāyāti.’

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Ceta-kena bhikkhunā pacchā samaṇena yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

¹ B^m pitā, and below.

² S^d Evaṃ bho' ti kho so māṇavako āyasmato Ānandassa paṭisunitvā ; and so B^m with paṭisutvā.

³ B^m adds kho.

⁴ S^{em} katamo ca etaṃ ; S^d katame ca evaṃ.

‘Bhavaṃ hi Ānando tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa diḡha-rattaṃ upatṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cāri. Bhavaṃ etaṃ Ānando jāneyya yesaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi.¹ Katamesānaṃ kho² bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi, kattha³ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesīti?’

6. ‘Tiṇṇaṃ kho māṇava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Ariyassa silakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññakkhandhassa. Imesaṃ kho māṇava tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesīti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesīti?’

*7. ‘Idha māṇava Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

[See Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 40–63.]

30. ‘Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo silakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi, ettha⁶ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Atthi c’ ev’ ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti.’

‘Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho paripunṇo no aparipunṇo, evaṃ paripunṇaṃ vāhaṃ⁷ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ

¹ So all other MSS.; S^m ṭhāp° throughout. ² B^m G^r omit.

³ S° katamañ; S^d katthañ; S^m kathañ.

⁴ SS give the full text; B^m inserts ii. §§ 40–43 down to yam pi māṇava bhikkhu paṇātipātānaṃ . . . silasmiṃ. Tato paraṃ sabbānaṃ vitthāretabbānaṃ . . . pa . . . yathā vā paṇ’ eke bhonto, etc. (D. ii. 62). Ayaṃ kho so māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno (D. ii. 63).

⁵ In the Subha-Sutta māṇava is substituted for mahārāja. ⁶ B^m yattha. ⁷ B^m paripunṇañ cāhaṃ.

sīlakkhandham ito bahidhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evam paripuṇṇam ca bho Ānanda ariyam sīlakkhandham ito bahidhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvataṭṭaṭṭaṭṭaṭṭa anuppatto no sāmāññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan ti"? Atha ca pana bhavam Ānando evam āha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyan ti.'

Subha-Suttamhi Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāram.¹

2. 1. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so bhavam Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imam janatam samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhapesīti'?

'Kathaṇ ca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti?² . . . nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 64-76.]

13. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, so imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti, parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

14. 'Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānam³ . . . apphutam hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 77, 78.]

¹ B^m omits.

² SS B^m insert whole text.

³ B^m repeats down to apphutam assa. Evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vittakka-vicārānam vupasamā dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so imam eva kāyam, etc.

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

16. 'Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako viharatī¹ . . . apphutam hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 79-82.]

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

19. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca² imaṃ janatam samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyan' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripunṇo no aparipunṇo, evaṃ paripunṇaṃ³ 'vāhaṃ⁴ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripunṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyum, te tāva-taken'eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvata⁵ katam ettāvata⁵ anuppatto⁶ sāmaññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan ti." Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evam aha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyan ti.'

20. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo paññakkhandho⁷ yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janatam samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesīti?⁸

'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte . . . ettha paṭibaddhaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 83, 84.]

22. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte

¹ B^m repeats as above to evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi . . . || pa || tatiyaṃ . . . Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu sukhassa ca . . . apphutam hoti. Evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu . . . || pa || . . . Yam pi, etc.

² S^{dt} omit.

³ S^c aparipunṇo; S^t aparipunṇaṃ.

⁴ B^m cāyaṃ.

^{5,5} S^{ct} omit.

⁶ B^m G^r add no.

⁷ B^m paññako.

⁸ B^m opesi.

kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so evaṃ pajānāti: “Ayaṃ kāya rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, idaṇ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paribaddhaṇ ti.” Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya.

23. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . ahinindriyaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 85, 86.¹]

Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya.

25. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 87–98.]

36. ‘Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so “Idaṃ dukkhaṇ” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; “Ime āsavā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya.

37. ‘Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo paññākkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. N’ atthi c’ ev’ ettha uttarim karaṇiyaṇ ti.’

¹ B^m evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite, etc.

‘Acchariyam bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda. ¹ So cāyam bho Ānanda ² ariyo paññakkhandho paripunṇo no aparipunṇo, evaṃ paripunṇaṃ cāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. N’ atthi c’ ev’ ettha ³ uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.³ Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda. Seyyathā pi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evaṃ eva bhotā Ānandena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ ⁴ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ ⁵ maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ⁶ gataṃ ti.’

SUBHA-SUTTANTAM.⁷

¹⁻¹ S^{cm} omit.

² B^m samanupassami . . . , pa . . . n’ atthi no kiñci ettha. ³ All MSS. ti.

⁴ B^m taṃ bhavantaṃ.

⁵ S^{mt} upāsakam.

⁶ So all MSS. ⁷ B^m Subha-Suttaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

[xi. Kevaddha Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāya viharati Pāvārikambavane.¹ Atha kho Kevaddho² gahapati-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā³ ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa⁴-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu, yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasidissatīti.’

Evam vutte Bhagavā Kevaddham gahapati-puttam etad avoca : ‘Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi : “Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari⁵-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karoṭhātī.”’

2. Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi.⁶ Api ca evaṃ vadāmi : “Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c'eva phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā⁷ Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu yo uttari-

¹ S^ct Pāvāriko.

² B^m Kevaddho (S^o occasionally Kevatto).

³ MSS. pitā. ⁴ S^{cd}t ākiṇṇā (see M. P. S. p. 55).

⁵ B^m uttarim (twice).

⁶ S^o dhammaṃ desemi ; S^d desemi (each twice).

⁷ S^d twice adds subhikkhā va (as in M. P. S. p. 55).

manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhipasidissatīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothāti."'

3. Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasidissatīti.'

'Tini kho imāni Kevaddha pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni. Katamāni tini? Iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsani ¹-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

4. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko ² hoti. Āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tirō-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi uḍake, uḍake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakunō, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhontaṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhontaṃ, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantam seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karontam sey-

¹ S^{cmt} anusāsani; S^a frequently anusāsani; so B^m occasionally (and Morris at A. iii. 60. 4).

² SS eko pi, but see ii. 87.

yathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamānam gacchantam sey-
yathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamantaṃ
seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ
mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasantaṃ
parimajjantaṃ, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvat-
tentam.

5. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhas-
sa appasannassa āroceti¹: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhu-
taṃ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata.
Amāham bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ
paccanubhontaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhonta . . . pe
. . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentaṃ ti."²
Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasaddho taṃ saddhaṃ pasan-
naṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "Atthi kho bho Gandhārī nāma vijjā.
Tāya so bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanu-
bhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti . . . pe . . . yāva
Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti." Taṃ kim
maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno
taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti?'
'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriye ādinavaṃ
sappassamaṇo iddhi-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi³ harāyāmi
jigucchāmi.

6. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha
Kevaddha bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ
pi ādisati cetasikaṃ pi ādisati vitakkitam pi ādisati vicāri-
tam pi ādisati: "Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti
pi te cittaṃ ti." Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno
passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ
cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi
ādisantaṃ vicāritaṃ pi ādisantaṃ: "Evam pi te mano
ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti."

7. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assad-
dhassa appasannassa āroceti: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho,

¹ S^d B^m āroceti (and so in § 6).

² All MSS. saṃvattentaṃ (without ti).

³ S^{cm} addhiyāmi · B^m addho.

abblutam vata bho, samanassa mahiddhikatā mahānu-bhāvatā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ parasattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritaṃ pi ādisantaṃ : “Evam pi te mano itthaṃ pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya : “Atthi kho bho Maṇiko ¹ nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisati cetasikaṃ pi ādisati . . . pe . . . evam pi te mano itthaṃ pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Taṃ kim maññasi Kevaddha ? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti ?’

‘Vadeyya bhante ti.’

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriye ādinavaṃ sampassamāno ādesanā-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

8. ‘Katamañ ca Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu evaṃ anusāsati : “Evam vitak-ketha mā evam vitakkayittha, evam manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathāti.” Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

9. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Kevaddha idha Tathāgato loka up-pajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmaññaphale ² evaṃ vitthāretabbam. . . .

44. ³ ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanu-passato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passadha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhiṇo cittaṃ samādhīyati. So vivicc’eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti

¹ B^m Maṇikā.

² B^m phalam (D. ii. 40-74).

³ B^m evaṃ kho bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti . . . pa . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ. . . . ñānadassanāya, etc., see next page, § 52.

paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena piti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

45. 'Seyyathā pi Kevaddha dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santāra-bāhirā phutā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva Kevaddha bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena piti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena piti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

50.¹ . . . 'catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe² . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

52. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṇḍagane vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati . . . pe³ . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

53.⁴ . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁵ Idam vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

67. 'Imāni kho Kevaddha tiṇi pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Bhūtapubbaṃ Kevaddha imasmiṃ yeva bhikkhu-saṃghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi: "Kattha nu kho ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathā idam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?" Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji yathā samāhite citte devayāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi.

68. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Cātummahārājikā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Cātummahārājike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathā idam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Cātummahārājikā devā taṃ bhik-

¹ D. ii. 77-81 (omitting the idam pi kho clauses).

² D. ii. 81, 82.

³ D. ii. 83.

⁴ D. ii. 84-98 (omitting as above).

⁵ B^m adds . . . pa . . .

khum etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu.¹ Atthi kho bhikkhu cattāro Mahārājā² amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyum yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.”

69. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena cattāro Mahārājā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattāro Mahārāje etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha cattāro Mahārājā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tāvatiṃsā³ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyum yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

70. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tāvatiṃsā devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Tāvatiṃse deve etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tāvatiṃsā devā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma devānam indo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

¹ All MSS. here dhātūti, and so BB throughout, but SS omit from § 71 onwards.

² BB -rājāno thrice ; SS -rājā thrice (Sum. rājā and BB rāje in § 69).

³ See M. i. 289. etc.

71. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sakko devānam indo ten upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Sakkam devānam indaṃ etaḍ avoca : "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sakko devānam indo taṃ bhikkhum etaḍ avoca : "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā¹ amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

72. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Yāmā devā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Yāme deve etaḍ avoca : "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

"Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Yāmā devā taṃ bhikkhum etaḍ avocum : "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Suyāmo nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭha vī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

73. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Suyāmo deva-putto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Suyāmaṃ deva-puttaṃ etaḍ avoca : "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Suyāmo deva-putto taṃ bhikkhum etaḍ avoca : "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, sey-

¹ B^m pa Suyāmo nāma devaputto, Tussitā nāma devā, Santussito nāma deva-putto down to Vasavatti deva-putto, § 78.

yathîdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tusitā¹ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

74. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tusitā devā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Tusite deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tusitā devā taṃ bhikkhū etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Santusito² nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

75. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Santusito deva-putto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Santusitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Santusito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhū etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Nimmānaratī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

76. 'Atha³ kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Nimmānaratī devā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Nimmānaratī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

¹ B^m Tussitā. ² B^m Santussito. ³ SS evaṃ (*here only*).

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Nimmānarati devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: “Mayaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho Sunimmito nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

77. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sunimmito deva-putto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sunimittaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sunimmito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: “Ahaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Paranimmita-Vasavatti nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

78. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Paranimmita-Vasavatti devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Paranimmita-Vasavatti deve etad avoca: “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Paranimmita-Vasavatti devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: “Mayaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Vasavatti nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

79. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Vasavatti deva-putto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Vasavattiṃ ¹

¹ B^m Vasavatti- (as SS at xiii. 36).

deva-puttam etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Vasavattī deva-putto tam bhikkhum etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etam jāneyyum yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

80. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji¹ yathā samāhite citte Brahma-yāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Brahma-kāyikā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Brahma-kāyike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Brahma-kāyikā devā tam bhikkhum etad avocum: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. ²Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vassavattī issaro kattā nimmitā³ seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūtā-bhavyānam amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etam jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

"Kham pan' āvuso etarahi so Mahā-brahmā ti?"

"Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahim vā Brahmā. Api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissāti. Brahmuṇo etam pubbe nimittam pātubhāvāya yad idam āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti."

81. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā na cirass' eva

¹ SS samāpajjitvā.

² See D. i. 2. 5.

³ SS nimmitā.

pātur ahosi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena so¹ Mahā-brahmā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā² Brahmanāṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca:—

"Aham asmi³ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti."

82. 'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Brahmanāṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahan⁴ taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si⁵ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: "Aham asmi⁶ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti."

83. 'Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Mahā-brahmanāṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahan taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhum bahāyaṃ gahetvā⁷ ekamantaṃ apānetvā taṃ bhikkhum

¹ B^m omits. ² B^m adds taṃ Mahā- (and so in §§ 82, 83).

³ S^d ahāmasmiṃ; S^{cm}t aham pi. ⁴ B^m 'ham (twice).

⁵ B^m tvam asi (twice). ⁶ S^{cm}t pi; S^d BB asmiṃ.

⁷ S^{cm}t bāhatvā for bahāyaṃ gahetvā.

etad avoca : “ Idha bhikkhu¹ Brahma-kāyikā devā evaṃ jānanti : ‘² N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno adittham, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aviditam, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno asacchikatan ti.’ Tasmā aham³ tesam sammukhā na vyākāsim. Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yathth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Tasmāt iha bhikkhu tumh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkatam,⁴ tumh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham, yaṃ tvam taṃ Bhagavantam atisitvā⁵ bahiddhā pariyetthim⁶ āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvam bhikkhu tam eva Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā imaṃ pañham puccha, yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti.”

84. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Kevaddha bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

85. ‘Evaṃ vutte aham Kevaddha taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : “ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddam ajjhogāhanti. Te atīra-dakkhinīyā nāvāya tīra-dassim sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat’ eva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddham, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ pacchā-gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho tvam bhikkhu yāva⁷ yato yāva

¹ S^{at} B^m Ime kho maṃ bhikkhum.

² B^m inserts N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aññātam.

³ B^m ‘ham. ⁴ B^m dukkatam. ⁵ B^m atidhāvitvā.

⁶ S^{at} pariyatthim (see Sum. 271, J. i. 14. 32).

⁷ S^d B^m omit; S^t yava.

Brahma-lokā pariyesaṃāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nājjhagā, atha maṃ ¹ yeva santike paccāgato. Na kho eso bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo : ‘ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ’ Evañ ca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo :

Kattha āpo ca paṭhavi ² tejo vāyo na gādhati ?

Kattha diḡhañ ca rassañ ca anuṃ ³ thūlaṃ subhāsu-
bhaṃ ?

Kattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhatīti ?

Tatra veyyākaraṇaṃ bhavati :

Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbato paḥaṃ.

Ettha āpo ca paṭhavi tejo vāyo na gādhati,

Ettha diḡhañ ca rassañ ca anuṃ thūlaṃ subhāsu-
bhaṃ,

Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhati,

Viññānaṃ nirodhena etth’ etaṃ uparujjhatīti.”’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Kevaddho gahapati-
putto ⁴ bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

KEVADDHA-SUTTANTAM.⁵

¹ B^m mamaṃ.

² SS add ca (twice).

³ So all MSS. twice.

⁴ S^d B^m add Bhagavato.

⁵ B^m Kevaddha-Suttam nitṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

[xii. Lohicca Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi yena Sālavatikā taḍ avasari. Tena kho pana samayena Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinaḥkaṭṭhodakam sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi¹-Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhi-gataṃ uppannam hoti : ‘Idha samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi.
²Kim hi² paro parassa karissatīti.’³

3. Assosi kho Lohicca Brāhmaṇo : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulo pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi Sālavatikam anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam

¹ B^m Passenadinā (*always* ss).

^{2,2} B^m kiñ hi.

³ SS karissati, *as in* § 8

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpāṇam arahatam dassanam hotīti.”

4. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhesikam nahāpitam ¹ āmantesi : ‘Ehi tvam samma Bhesike,² yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṃkama,³ upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samanāṃ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram puccha : “Lohicco bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhagavantam ⁴ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati” ; evaṃ ca vadehi : “Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”

5. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko ⁵ nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti : “Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

6. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etad avoca :—

‘Avocumha ⁶ bho mayam bhante tava vacanena tam bhagavantam ⁷ : “Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

¹ B^m Rosikam nhāpitam (and so throughout).

² S^c Bhesika ; B^m Rosike, and so §§ 7, 9.

³ SS °mi (as at x. 1. 2, but see xii. 7).

⁴ B^m bhavantam (see § 6), ⁵ B^m Rosikā, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m avocumhā mayam.

⁷ So all MSS.

appâbādham appâtāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : “ Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātānāya bhattam sadhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.” Adhivatthañ ca pana tena bhagavatā ti.’

7. Atha kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā,¹ Bhesikam nahāpitaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ehi tvam samma Bhesike² yena samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṃkama,³ upasaṃkamitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi : “ Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.”’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa brahmaṇassa paṭissutvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi : ‘Kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.’ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sālavatikā ten’ upasaṃkami.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Lohiccassa⁴ brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhigataṃ uppannam : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhi-gantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanam kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati?” Sādhū bhante Bhagavā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etasmā pāpakā ditṭhigatā vivecetūti.’

‘App’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike, app’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike ti.’

9. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ B^m paṭipādāpetvā.

² S^c -ko.

³ S^m -kami.

⁴ B^m adds bhante.

nisidi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Lohiccaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti”?’

‘Evam bho Gotama.’

10. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu tvaṃ Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasī ti?’¹

‘Evam² bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya³ samudaya-sañjāti Lohicca va taṃ⁴ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajīvanti tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno Lohicca⁵ hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā’? ti.

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti?’

‘Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhī vā ti?’

‘Micchā-diṭṭhī bho Gotama.’

¹ B^m ajjhāvasatīti.

² B^m adds kho.

³ SS Sālavati (ekāya at § 12).

⁴ S^c omits va taṃ ; S^{amt} omit taṃ.

⁵ B^m omits.

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinaṃ aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

11. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca ? Nanu rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasatṭi ?’

‘Evaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajivanti, tumhe c’ eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti ?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno, hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā ti ?’

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhi-taṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti ?’

‘Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite, micchā-ditṭhī vā hoti, sammā-ditṭhī vā ti ?’

‘Micchā-ditṭhī bho Gotama.’

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinaṃ aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

12. ‘Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajivanti, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditṭhī hoti.’

13. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati ? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā, aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi.

Kim hi paro parassa karissatīti? ” evaṃ-vādi so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti — sotāpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampi hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittam paccupatthitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupatthite micchā-ditthi hoti. Micchā-ditthissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatim vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

14. 'Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: “ Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati. Yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajivanti, tumhe c' eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampi hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittam paccupatthitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupatthite micchā-ditthi hoti.

15. 'Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti? ” evaṃ-vādi so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma - Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti—sotāpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānu-

¹ S^d olāraṃ ; S^m ulāraṃ ; S^c B^m ulāraṃ here ; from § 56 onwards ; B^p always ulārikaṃ ; SS vary between ul- and ulāraṃ, and ol- and olārikaṃ.

kampī hoti, abhitānukampissa sapattakam cittam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti. Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho aham Lohicca dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatim vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

16. 'Tayo kho 'me¹ Lohicca satthāro ye loke codanā-rahā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho ananuppatto hoti. So tam sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te² sāvakā ne sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca³ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmāññattho nānuppatto,⁴ tam tvam sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam desesi: 'Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.' Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca⁵ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ossakkantiyā vā ussukkeyya, param-mukhiṃ⁶ vā ālīgeyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissa-tīti?"

'Ayaṃ⁷ Lohicca paṭhamo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

17. 'Puna ca param Lohicca idh' ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho ananuppatto hoti. So tam sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotam

¹ SS omit.

² B^m omits (and in §§ 17, 18).

³ B^m omits twice (and so S^m here only).

⁴ B^m ananuppatto.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁶ SS parammukhi; B^m param mukhiṃ.

⁷ B^m adds kho.

odahanti, aññā cittam upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmāññattho ananuppatto, tam tvam sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam desesi : ‘Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.’ Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññā cittam upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma¹ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma sakam khettaṃ ohāya param khettaṃ niddāyitabbaṃ² maññeyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatthi ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

18. ‘Puna ca param Lohicca idh’ ekacco satthā yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho anuppatto hoti. So tam sāmāññattham anupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam deseti : “Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.” Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmāññattho anuppatto, tam tvam sāmāññattham anupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam desesi³ : ‘Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.’” Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatthi ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

¹ SS okkamma.

² So S^{cm} B^m ; S^d nindo (see C. vii. 1. 2 and J. 1. 215 ; it is from dā No. 3 in B. R.).

³ S^t adds ya.

‘Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan’ evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā ti.’

19. Evaṃ vutte Lohiṇṇo Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Atthi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho ¹ vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purrisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā. . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.’²

54. ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

55. ‘Seyyathā pi Lohicca dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā’ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā

¹ B^m here inserts || pa || yathā Sāmañña-phalam evaṃ vitthāretabbam || pa || evaṃ kho Lohicca bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti || pa || paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāram visesaṃ adhigacchati ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā || pa || dutiyaṃ jhānam || tatiyaṃ jhānam || catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari, etc. (see § 56 ad fin).

² D. ii. 40-74.

phuṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Lohicca bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā.

56. ‘Puna ca param Lohicca bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vupasaṃ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ² . . . catutthajjhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā.

62.⁴ ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā.

. . . Pe⁵ . . .

76.⁶ ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā-nāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So “Idam dukkhaṃ” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁷

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam kho Lohicca satthā yo

¹ D. ii. 77.

² D. ii. 79.

³ D. ii. 81.

⁴ D. ii. 83; B^m inserts || pa || nāṇa-dassanāya.

⁵ D. ii. 85-96; B^m || pa || nāparaṃ, etc. (§ 76).

⁶ D. ii. 97.

⁷ D. ii. 98.

loke na codanâraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā ti.'

78. Evaṃ vutte Lohicca Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

'Seyyathā pi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ naraka-papā-taṃ papatantaṃ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patitṭha-peyya, evaṃ evaṃ¹ bhotā Gotamena naraka-papātaṃ papatanto uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpito. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evaṃ evaṃ² bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ³ gatan ti.'

LOHICCA-SUTTANTAṃ.⁴

¹ B^m evāhaṃ.

² B^m eva.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d Suttaṃ; B^m Lohicca-Suttaṃ nitṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

[xiii. Tevijja Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Manasākaṭam nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā ¹ tīre amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā Manasākaṭe paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki ² brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi ³ brāhmaṇo, Todeyya ⁴ brāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā.

3. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājānaṃ ⁵ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi.

4. Vāsetṭho māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.’

5. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo,

¹ SS nadi *here*, but S^{cm} nadiyā in § 7. ² S^d Caṅki.

³ S^{cd} Jāṇussoṇi; S^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^p Jāṇussoṇi (*but* B^k Jāṇussoṇi at A. iv. 184).

⁴ So SS (*and* S.N. iii. 9); B^m Todeyyo; B^p Toreyya.

⁵ B^m *adds* māṇavānaṃ (*as in* S.N. p. 112); B^p -dvājānaṃ jaṅgha-.

ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.'

6. Neva kho asakkhi Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvāja māṇavam saññāpetum, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭham māṇavam saññāpetum.

7. Atha kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvāja māṇavam āmantesi :

'Ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kiti-saddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti." Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasamkāmissāma, upasamkamitvā etam attham Samaṇam Gotamam pucchissāma. Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākharissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

8. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvāja¹ māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

'Idha bho Gotama amhākam jaṅghā-vihāram anucaṅkamantānam anuvicarantānam maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Aham evam vadāmi : "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti." Ettha bho Gotama atth' eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvādo ti.'

¹ B^m Bhāradvāja- (as BB in S.N.).

² B^m sārāṇiyam.

9. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti." Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādo ti?'

10. 'Maggāmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā¹ brāhmaṇā, Brāhma-cariyā² brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya? Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāma-samosaraṇāni bhavanti, evaṃ eva kho bho Gotama kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brahmacariyā brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti?'

³ 11. "Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi?'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi⁴?'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi.'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

¹ St B^m omit Chandāvā Brāhmaṇā; and so B^m below.

² B^m Bhavyārijjhā twice; B^p Bavhadija and Cavhadijā.

³ For this section B^m has Niyyantīti Vāsetṭha vadesi?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

and SS only repeat twice (not thrice).

⁴ S^m vadāmi.

12. 'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā ¹ yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

13. 'Kim pana, Vāsetṭha? ye pi tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānam mantapadam gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ ² tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako, ³ Vāmako, Vāmadevo, Vessāmitto, Yamataggi, ⁴ Aṅgīraso, Bhāradvājo, Vāsetṭho, Kassapo, Bhagu ⁵—te pi evam āhamsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti?"'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

14. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n'

¹ B^m ācariyā- (twice).

² S^{mt} samihitaṃ (twice here, and in §§ 18, 20).

³ B^m Athako (and below).

⁴ In § 18, 20 S^m has °aggī and Aṅgīraso.

⁵ See the note to 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 130 for all these names.

atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessamitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhaṃsu : “Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata ¹ tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : “Yaṃ na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.”

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakatam ² bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti’ ?

‘Addhā ³ kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti.’

15. ‘Te vata ⁴ Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti : ⁵ “Ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha andha-veṇi ⁶ param parā samsattā ⁷ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati—evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha andha-veṇūpamaṃ yeva ⁸ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, purimo pi na

¹ S^c adds va ; B^m va ; B^p ca instead of vata (and so in §§ 18, 19, etc.). ² See ix. 34. ³ S^{cmt} Atha.

⁴ B^m Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vā ; B^p Sādhū vata Vāsetṭha.

⁵ So SS ; B^m desissanti (as in § 20).

⁶ S^d venu ; B^p paveṇi.

⁷ S^{cdt} paramparāyaṃ sattā ; B^m paramparasamsattā ; B^p paramparaṃ samsattā.

⁸ B^m venūpamaṃ maññe ; B^p andha-pa veṇūpamaṃ maññe.

passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Tesam idam tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakam yeva sampajjati, rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

16. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano,¹ yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti² āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti?'

'Evam bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti.'

17. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Yam³ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—pahonti⁴ candima-suriyānam sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānam sahavyatāyāti"?''

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

18. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha, yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—tesam pi nappahonti candima-suriyānam sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānam sahavyatāyāti." Kim pana na⁵ kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam

¹ BB sūriye añe cāpi bahujanā (*four times*).

² B^m oggacchanti (*four times*).

³ S^{dm} B^m sampassanti; S^c samphassanti; B^p Sum. yam.

⁴ S^d B^m add tevijjā brāhmaṇā.

⁵ S^t kim hi pana; S^{edm} kim pana; B^m iti pana na.

brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi¹ Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samilhitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdaṃ Atthako Vāmaako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āngiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhaṃsu : “ Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ va Brahmā ti.” Te vata² tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : “ Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desema : “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saṃvayātāyāti.” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ? ”

‘Addhā bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

‘Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desessanti : “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saṃvayātāyāti,” n’ etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

19. ³ ‘Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya : “ Ahaṃ⁴ yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemaṇi.” Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum : “ Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇi Khattiyi vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessi vā Suddi vā ? ’⁵ Iti puttṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum : “ Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-

¹ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi (and in §§ 20, 22).

² B^m va.

³ See ix. 35.

⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ BB add ti (and so after nagare vā).

kalyāṇiṃ evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dighā vā rassā vā kālī vā¹ sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmesthi?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?"

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

20. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi Brahmā sakkhi ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu — te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu—"Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam aṇjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.'" Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?"

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥavyatāya

¹ BB majjhima vā kālī vā ; S^d kālī vā majjhī vā.

² S^d ti vā.

maggam desessanti: “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasā-yano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti,” n’ etam thānam vijjati.

21. ‘ Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso cātummahāpathe¹ nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohanāya. Tam enam evam vadeyyum : “ Ambho purisa, yassa² pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi tam pāsadam puratthimāya³ disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nico vā majjho⁴ vā ti ? ” Iti puttṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enam evam vadeyyum : “ Ambho purisa, yam tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam⁵ pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosīti ? ” Iti puttṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Tam kim maññasi, Vāsetṭha ? Nanu evam sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti ? ’

‘ Addhā kho bho Gotama evam sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti. ’

22. ‘ Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā⁶ sakkhi-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Atṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhaṃsu : “ Mayam etam jānāma mayam etam passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti. ” Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : “ Yam na jānāma, yam na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya

¹ B^m catumahā°. ² B^m adds tvam (as SS do at ix. 37).

³ BB add vā (and so before each disāya).

⁴ BB majjhimo.

⁵ SS tam.

⁶ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi Brahmā.

maggam desema : 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasā-yano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatā-yāti.' " Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

23. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggam desessanti :¹ " Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasā-yano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatā-yāti," n' etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

24. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravati nadī purā² udakassa samatittikā³ kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko [pāra-gavesi⁴] pāra-gāmi pāraṇ taritu-kāmo. So orima⁵-tīre tthito pārimaṃ tīraṃ avheyya : " Ehi pāra pāraṃ, ehi pāra pāraṇ ti." Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Api nu tassa purisassa avhāyana-hetu⁶ vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pārimaṇ tīraṃ orimaṇ tīraṃ āgaccheyyāti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

25. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā⁷ te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, evaṃ āhaṃsu : " Indam avhayāma, Somam avhayāma, Varuṇam avhayāma, Isānam avhayāma, Pajāpatim avhayāma, Brahmam avhayāma, Mahiddhim⁸ avhayāma, Yamam avhayāmāti." Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā

¹ All MSS. desissanti.

² SS purā (and in § 26).

³ B^m samatittikā (and in §§ 26, 29). See Rh. D's. note in 'Buddhist Suttas,' p. 178.

⁴ S^{mt} omit and B^m inserts after pāra-gāmi (and so also in § 26).

⁵ B^m orime (and in § 26).

⁶ S^{mt} avhāna (see § 25 and D. i. 26).

⁷ B^m karaṇā, four times in this §, and again in § 28, (and so S^m here corrected to karaṇā).

⁸ SS omit Mahiddhim and Yamam.

brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana ¹-hetu vā ācāyana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Brahmaṇaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—
n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

26. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravati nadi purā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko [pāra-gavesi] pāra-gāmi pāraṃ taritu-kāmo. So orima-tire dāhāya anduyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ baddho. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso ² Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima ³-tīrā pārīman tīraṃ gaccheyyāti?' ⁴

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

27. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañca' ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andhūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. ⁵ Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, ⁶ sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andhūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvī ⁷ anissaraṇa-paññā paribhūñjanti.

28. 'Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhammā pahāya vattamānā, ⁸ ye

¹ SS avhayāna. ² S^{cd} omit puriso, but S^{at} have it in § 29.

³ B^m orimā, (and so in § 29). ⁴ S^{cd} āgaccheyyāti.

⁵ S^c andhūti vuccanti bandhanan ti; S^a andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccanti; S^m andhūti pavuccati bandhanan ti; S^t andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccati; B^p addhu (always).

⁶ S^{cd} rajaniyyā; B^m rajaniyā (and below).

⁷ B^m (twice) ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvino.

⁸ SS pavattamānā.

dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vat-tamānā, pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvi anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjantā kāma-anubandhana-baddhā¹ kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā Brah-māṇaṁ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vij-jati.²

29. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayaṁ Aciravati nadī purā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko [pāra-gavesi] pāra-gāmi pārīman taritu-kāmo. So orime tīre sasīsaṁ pārūpitvā³ nipajjeyya.⁴ Taṁ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tirā pārīmaṁ tirāṁ gaccheyyāti'?

'No h' idaṁ bho Gotama.'

30. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañce' ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onahā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇahā⁵ ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchanda⁶ nīvaraṇaṁ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṁ thīna-mid-dha-nīvaraṇaṁ uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṁ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṁ. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onahā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇahā ti pi vuccanti. Imehi kho Vāsetṭha pañca⁷ nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā⁸ pariyaṇaddhā. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brahmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vatta-mānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samā-dāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā pariyaṇaddhā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā Brah-

¹ B^p addhu-bandha-baddhā.

² SS vijjatīti.

³ S^{cdt} parūpitvā; B^p pārūpitvā.

⁴ B^m nippajjeyya.

⁵ B^m onāpānā . . . pariyaṇāpānā (*twice*); B^p onāhā . . . pariyaṇāhā (*twice*).

⁶ S^{mt} kāma-chanda.

⁷ B^m pañcāhi (*twice, and so* Sum. p. 59).

⁸ B^m *twice* āvutā nivutā ophuṭā; B^p *twice* āvutā nivutā opuṭā; SS *twice* āvaṭā nivutā; S^{cdm} *here* osatā, *below* ophuṭā; S^t *here* osaputā, *below* osaphutā. (Mil. 161 āvaṭo nivuto ovuto. SS *at* Sum. p. 59 āvutā nivutā opuṭā).

mānaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhaviṣṣantīti— n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

31. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Kiñci¹ te sutāṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsaṃānaṃ? Sapaṛiggaho vā Brahmā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajja²-citto vā avyāpajja-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajja-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti³ vā avasavatti vā ti?'

'Vasavatti bho Gotama.'

32. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Sapaṛiggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vā ti?'

'Sapaṛiggahā bho Gotama.'

'Savera-cittā vā avera-cittā vā ti?'

'Savera-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajja-cittā vā avyāpajja-cittā vā ti?'

'Savyāpajja-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā ti?'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti vā avasavatti vā ti?'

'Avasavatti bho Gotama.'

33. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho sapaṛiggahānaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ apariggahena Brāhmunā saddhim saṃsandati sametīti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

34. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā aparig-

¹ S^d B^m kin ti.

² S^c -pajja; B^m sabyāpajja-, abyāpajja-, (and again §§ 32, 44, 46).

³ S^m B^m vasavatti (six times).

gahassa Brahmuno sahavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

95. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho avasavattinaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ samsandati sametīti' ?

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

96. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā vasavattissa ¹ Brahmuno sahavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Idha kho pana ² Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āseditvā ³ saṃsīdanti saṃsīditvā ⁴ visādaṃ vā pāpuṇanti ⁵ sukkhataṃ ⁶ maññe pataranti. Tasmā idam tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-irinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasanānaṃ ti pi vuccatīti.' ⁷

97. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Sutam m'etaṃ ⁸ bho Gotama : "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti."'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito ⁹ dūre Manasākaṭaṃ ti ?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito dūre Manasākaṭaṃ ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Idh' assa puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho. ¹⁰ Tam enaṃ Manasākaṭato tāvad eva

¹ SS Vasavatti- (as B^m at xi. 79). ² B^m adds te.

³ BB ādisitvā.

⁴ SS sasīdanti sasīditvā.

⁵ B^m visāraṃ pāpuṇanti ; B^p visattaṃ vā pāpuṇanti.

⁶ BB sukkha-taṇaṃ.

⁷ All seven MSS. tevijjā-, and vuccanti, three times ; SS itinaṃ ; B^m irinaṃ ; B^p iriṇaṃ ; S^c vijinaṃ ; B^m vivadaṃ ; B^p vivanam.

⁸ B^m sutam etaṃ (and so in § 39). B^p=SS.

⁹ BB na ito twice.

¹⁰ B^m jāta-saṃvaddho ; B^p jāta-saṃvāṭṭaddho.

avassatam¹ Manasākaṭassa maggam puccheyyum.² Siyā nu kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa³ Manasākaṭassa maggam puttassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā ti?

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho,⁴ tassa sabbān' eva Manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānīti.'

38. 'Siyā kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa⁵ Manasākaṭassa maggam puttassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā, no tveva Tathāgataṭassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmaloaka-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puttassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānam p' aham⁶ Vāseṭṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokañ ca Brahmaloaka-gāminiñ ca paṭipadam, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokam uppanno⁷ tañ ca pajānāmi.

39. Evam vutte Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutam m' etam bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānam saḥavyatāya maggam desetīti." Sādhū no bhavam Gotamo Brahmānam saḥavyatāya maggam desetū, ullumpatu bhavam Gotamo Brahmaṇim pajan ti.'

'Tena hi Vāseṭṭha suṇāhi, sādhuḥkam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha Vāseṭṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho⁸ vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-

¹ SS avassam. ² S^{cm} puccheyya; S^t puccheyyā.

³ BB jāta-samvaddhassa.

⁴ B^m jāta-samvaddho; B^p jāvata-samvaddho.

⁵ BB samvaddhassa. ⁶ BB Brahmānañ cāham'.

⁷ B^m paṭipanno . . . uppanno.

⁸ BB || pa || Yathā Sāmañña-phalam evam vitthāretabham || pa || evam kho Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti || pa || Tass' ime pañca nīvarāṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujañ jāyati, pamuditassa piti (sic) jāyati, piti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So mettā, etc. (§ 76).

vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manus-sānam buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pari-yosāne kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti.

41. 'Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: "Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho,"¹ abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na² sukaram agāram ajjhā-vasatā ekanta-paripunnam ekanta-parisuddham saṅkha-likhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

42. 'So³ evaṃ pabbajito samāno Pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sam-pajaññena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. 'Kathaṇ ca Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti ?

'Idha Vāsetṭha bhikkhu pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati . . . pe⁵ . . .

76. 'So⁶ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā

¹ S^{ct} rāja- ; S^d rajo- ; S^m rājā-.

² So S^{dm} ; BB S^{ct} omit (D. ii. 41 na idaṃ).

³ Omitted at D. ii. 42.

⁴ D. ii. 43-75, all of which SS give in full.

⁵ B^m omits. SS must mean D. ii. 75-98.

⁶ SS omit.

viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati:

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo ¹ appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, ² evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha ³ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ ³ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca paraṃ Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.

80. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Evaṃ-vihārī bhikkhu sapaṇṇigaho vā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

¹ S^{em}t B^p dhammo.

^{2,3} BB evaṃ eva kho Vāseṭṭha evaṃ bhāvitāya (and in § 79).

³ S^c omits; S^dt ya; S^m ya erased (in § 79 S^c omits; S^{dmt} ya).

81. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apariggahassa Brahmuno saṃvayūpago bhavissatīti—tānam etaṃ vijjati.

'Iti kira Vāsetṭha avera-citto bhikkhu, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avyāpajjha-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bhikkhu, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā; vasavattī bhikkhu, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha vasavattī bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno saṃvayūpago bhavissatīti—tānam etaṃ vijjati.'

82. Evam vutte Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvāja māṇavaḥ Bhagavantam etaḃ avocaḃ :¹

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti—evam eva bhotā² Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma⁴ dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsake⁵ no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjaggaṃ paṇupetaṃ⁶ saraṇaṃ⁷ gate'⁸ ti.

TEVIJJA-SUTTANTAM.⁹

SĪLAKKHANDHA-VAGGO.¹⁰

¹ SS Vāsetṭho Bhāradvājo māṇavo; B^p etaḃ avoca.

² S^{cdm} bho.

³ S^{cd} bhagavantaṃ; S^t bhavaṃ.

⁴ S^{cm} gacchāmi.

⁵ S^{cdm} upāsakaṃ.

⁶ B^m paṇupete.

⁷ S^{dt} saraṇā°.

⁸ S^{cm} gato.

⁹ B^m Tevijja-Suttaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Terasamaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{dnt} omit; B^m adds Niṭṭhito.

¹ Brahma-Sāmañña-Ambatṭha-Soṇa-Kuṭa-Mahā ²-Jālā ³
Siha-Potṭha-Subha-Kevaddha⁴-Lohicca-Tevijja-terasā-ti.

¹ B^m Brahmajālaṇ ca Sāmaññaṃ Ambatṭhaṃ Soṇadaṇ-
dakam
Kuṭadantaṇ ca Mahāli || Jāliyaṃ Sihanādakam
Phoṭṭhapādo tathā Subhamāṇavo Kevaddho pi ca
Lohicco Tevijjo ceti idha suttāni terasā ti.
(MS. terasāni).

² S^d Mahāli.

³ S^d Jā.

⁴ S^d Kevatṭha.

INDEX I.

LIST OF GATHAS.

	PAGE
Kattha āpo ca	223
Khattiyo setṭho	99
Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ	223

INDEX II.

PROPER NAMES.

Aggi-vessana, 57	Inda, 244
Āṅgaka, 123	Isāna, 244
Āṅgas, the, 111	Ukkatṭha, 87, 106, 108, 110
Āṅgīrasa, 104, 238-243	Ujjuñña, 161
Aciravati, 235, 236, 244, 245, 246	Uḍāyi-bhadda, 50
Ajātasattu, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85	Okkāka, 92, 96
Ajita Kesa-kambala, 48, 55, 56	Okkāmakha, 92
Aṭṭhaka, 104, 238-243	Oṭṭhaddho, 151, 152
Addhariya brahmans, the, 237	Kassapa, 104, 238-243
Anāthapiṇḍika, 178, 204	Kassapa, 151
Ambatṭha, 88-109	Kassapa Sihanāda, 161-177
Ambalatṭhikā, 1, 127, 128, 133	Kaṇṇakatthala, 161
Amba-vana, 47, 49	Kaṇha, 93, 96, 97
Asaṇṇa-sattā devā, 28	Kaṇhāyanas, the, 94, 95
Ānanda, 46, 204-210	Kapila-vatthu, 91
Ābhassara, 17	Karaṇḍu, 92
Icchānaṅkala, 87, 88	Kāsi-kosala, 228, 229
	Kūṭadanta, 127-149
	Kevaddha, 211-223
	Kosambi, 157, 159
	Kosala, 103, 104, 133
	Kosalakas, 150, 151, 152

¹ This list does not include the names and terms Gotama, Tathāgata, Buddha, Bhagavant, which occur repeatedly throughout.

- Kosalas, the, 87, 88, 224, 235
 Khānumata, 127, 128, 133
 Khānumatakas, the, 129
 Khiddā-padosikā devā, 19
 Khuddarūpi, 96, 97

 Gaggarā, 111, 112
 Gandhāri, 213
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 175

 Ghositārāma, 157, 159

 Caṅki, 235
 Campā, 111, 112
 Campeyyakas, the, 111, 112
 Cātummahārājika devas, the, 215
 Citta, 190, 199–203
 Cetaka, 205

 Chandāva brahmans, the, 237
 Chandoka brahmans, the, 237

 Jānussoni, 235
 Jāliya, 157, 159
 Jivaka, 47, 49, 50
 Jetavana, 178, 204

 Tārukkha, 235, 236
 Tāvatisa devas, the, 216
 Tittiriya brahmans, the, 237
 Tusita devas, the, 218
 Todeyya, 235, 236, 237
 Todeyya-putta, 204, 205

 Disā, 93

 Nāgita, 150, 151
 Nāta-putta, 49, 57, 58
 Nālanda, 1, 211, 212
 Nigrodha, 176
 Nimmānarati devas, the, 218

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 48, 56, 57
 Pajāpati, 244
 Paranimmita-Vasavatti devas, the, 219
 Palloma, 96
 Pasenadi-kosala, 87, 103, 104, 133, 224, 228, 229
 Pātimokkha, 63, 250
 Pāvārikambavana, 211
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 47, 52, 53
 Pokkharasādi, 87, 88, 89, 103, 106–110, 133, 235, 236
 Poṭṭhapāda, 178–202

 Bimbisāra, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Brahma, 18, 19, 235–252
 Brahma-kāyika devas, the, 220
 Brahmacariya brahmans, the, 237
 Brahmadatta, 1, 2

 Bhagu, 104, 238–243
 Bhāradvāja, 104, 238–243
 Bhāradvāja, 235, 236, 252
 Bhesika, 225

 Makkhali-Gosāla, 48, 53, 54
 Magadhas, the, 127
 Maṇḍissa, 157, 159

- Manasākata, 235, 248, 249
 Maṇikā vijjā, 214
 Mano-padosikā devā, 21
 Mallikā, 178
 Mahā-Brahman, 11, 18, 220, 221
 Mahārājas, the four, 216
 Mahāli, 151-157
 Mahā-vana, 150
 Mahā-vijita, 134-143
 Mahiddhi, 244
 Magadha, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Māgadhakas, the, 150, 151, 152

 Yama, 244
 Yamataggi, 104, 238-243
 Yāma devas, the, 217

 Rājagaha, 1, 47, 175

 Licchavi, 151, 152
 Licchavi-putta, 152, 155
 Lohicca, 224-234

 Vajirapāṇi, 95
 Varuṇa, 244
 Vasavattī, 219
 Vāmaka, 104, 238-243
 Vāmadeva, 104, 238-243
 Vāsetṭha, 104, 238-243

 Vāsetṭha, 235-252
 Vedas, the three, 88
 Vedehi-putta, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85
 Vesāli, 150
 Vessāmitta, 104, 238-243

 Sakka, 216
 Sakya-putta, 87, 88
 Sakyas, the, 91-93
 Saṇjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 48, 58, 59
 Saṇam-kumāra, 99
 Santusita, 218
 Sālavatikā, 224, 227
 Sāvattī, 178, 204
 Siri, 11
 Siha, 151
 Sihanāda, 161
 Sunakkhatta, 152, 155
 Sunimmita, 219
 Suppiya, 1, 2
 Subha, 204, 205
 Suyāma, 217
 Seniya, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Soṇadaṇḍa, 111-125
 Sobha, 13, 65
 Soma, 244

 Hatthiniya, 92
 Hatthisāriputta, 190, 199-203
 Himavanta, 92

INDEX III.

SUBJECTS, RARE WORDS, ETC.

- | | |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Ajjhattam anavajja - sukham,
70 | Āsaṇḍi-pañcamā purisā, 55 |
| Ajjhāpanno, 245 | Āsavanam khaya-nāṇam, 84 |
| Acelakā, 166 | Īṇa-mūlāni, 71 |
| Acchika, 45 | Itihāsa, 88 |
| Atimāpayato, 52 | Itthi, 97 |
| Addhuvā, 19 | Iddhi, 78, 212 |
| Adhicca-samuppannikā, 28 | Indriyesu gutta-dvāro, 70 |
| Adhivutti-padāni, 13 | Īriṇam, 248 |
| Anattādhino, 72 | Uddhamāghatanikā, 32 |
| Anukūla-yaññāni, 144 | Upakkhaṭo, 127 |
| Anupakkuṭṭho, 113, 130 | Upaniyya avaca, 107 |
| Antānantika, 22 | Upapiḷo, 135 |
| Aparanta-kappikā, 31 | Uppatha-gamanam, 10 |
| Apāṭihirakatā, 193 | Ubbillāvitattam, 3, 37 |
| Abhisañña-nirodha, 180 | Ubbhidodako, 74 |
| Amarā-vikkhepikā, 24 | Uju-vipaccanika-vādā, 1, 2 |
| Avassatam, 249 | Eka-maṇsa-khalam, 52 |
| Asassatikā, 17 | Elagala, 114, 130 |
| Asi, 77, 105 | Ogacchati, 240 |
| Assavāya, 137, 140 | Ogamanam, 109 |
| Ahi, 77 | Ophuto, 246 |
| Ahīnindriyo, 34, 186, 195 | Kaḷopi, 166 |
| Ākiṇṇa-manussā, 211 | |
| Ādinakkhattuyā kula, 115,
132 | |
| Āya-mukham, 74 | |

Kāyo, 76
 Kiṇhā, 90, 103, 163
 Kuṭūhala-sālā, 179
 Khāri-vividham, 101, 102
 Khīraṃ, 201

 Gathito, 245

 Cutūpapāta-ñāṇaṃ, 82
 Cetopariya-ñāṇaṃ, 79

 Jāni, 135
 Jiva and sarīra, 159, 187
 Jūta, 6
 Jhānas, the four, 73-75, 182-4

 Ñāṇa-dassanaṃ, 76

 Tiṇḍukācīre, 178
 Thandila-seyyaṃ, 167

 Dakkhiti, 165
 Daddula-bhakkho, 166
 Dandhāyitattaṃ, 249
 Danta-kāro, 78
 Dassu-khilaṃ, 135
 Diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā,
 36
 Dibbā sota-dhātu, 79
 Dibbāni saddāni, 153
 Dibbo cakkhu, 83
 Deva-yāniyo maggo, 215
 Dhañseti, 211
 Dhamo, 251
 Dhopaṇaṃ, 6
 Dhopeti, 124

 Nahāpako, 74, 215, 232

Nittaddanaṃ, 11
 Nitthiṇṇo, 73
 Niddāyati, 231
 Nippesikā, 8
 Nimantanāṃ, 166
 Nivuto, 246
 Necayikā, 136
 Nelā vācā, 4

 Paccājāto, 62
 Pacceti, 186
 Paṭuvā-satani, 54
 Patapati, 137, 140
 Patisallino, 134
 Patimantetum, 122
 Pariṇato, 29
 Parijegucchā, 25
 Paritasita, 40
 Pāṭihāriyāni, the three, 212,
 213
 Pallomo, 96
 Pāsādo, 83, 243
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 51
 Pitāmahā-yugā, 113
 Pisāco, 93
 Pubbanta-kappikā, 12
 Pubbe nivāsaṃ, 81
 Porī vācā, 4

 Bandhupādāpaccā, 90, 103
 Barahisa, 142
 Bāhatvā, 221
 Bijam, 5
 Bhassantāhutiyo, 55

 Maṇi, 76
 Mantā, 121
 Mahāpurisa, 88

Muṇḍakā, 103
 Mussati, 19
 Muṇḍo, 77
 Muddhā vipateyya, 143

 Lokāyatam, 11, 88, 120

 Vaccasī, 114, 120, 123
 Vaṇṇas, the four, 91
 Vaṇṇam bhāsati, 3, 117
 Vassa-kammam, 12
 Viggāhika-kathā, 8
 Vijjā, 9
 Vitthāyitattam, 249
 Vipinam, 248
 Vimokkhā, the three, 183
 Visādam pūṇāti, 248
 Visūka-dassanam, 4, 5
 Vivittam senāsanam, 71
 Vusitavā-manī, 90
 Veni, 239
 Vobhindantā, 26
 Vodaniyā dhammā, 196
 Vossa-kammam, 12

Saṅkhiyā-dhammo, 2
 Saṅkilesam, 10
 Saṃghāsaṃghī, 112, 128
 Saṃkhānam, 11
 Saṅjambhariyam karoti, 189
 Saṃvadanam, 11
 Samphappalāpam, 4
 Samsīdati, 248
 Sati-sampajañña, 70
 Sattattam, 29
 Sattussadam, 131
 Satthāro, the three, 230
 Jantuttho, 71
 Santhāgāra, 91
 Samārabbhā, 143
 Sayana, 7
 Sassata-vādā, 13
 Sippi-sambukā, 84
 Siravhāyanam, 11
 Silas, the, 63-69
 Subbutthika, 11
 Suvanna-kāro, 78
 Sobhanagarakam, 6

 Homa, 9

UNWIN BROTHERS,
THE GRESHAM PRESS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.